NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: WEST NEW BRITAIN

STATION: Talasea

VOLUME No: 6

ACCESSION No: 496.

1953 - 1955

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: Talasea Sub-district HQ.
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No: 6 : 1953-1955 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 13
(Duplicate ?)

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 2-53/54	1-17	Sharp, E.S. P.O.	West Nakanai Sub-division.		1.8.53-12.9.53.
[2] 3-53/54	1-10	Foley S.M A/ADO. Lang M. CPO	Bola Sub-division, Talasea Sub-div.		29.3.54-11.4.54
[3] 2-54/55	1-66.	Dwyer T. P.O.	Kilingi - Sahe Sub-division.		12.5.54-21.8.54
[4] 3-54/55	1-15	Foley S.M. ADO	Bali-Witu Sub-division		26.7.54-28.8.54
[5] 4-54/55	1-18	Sharp S.E P.O	West Nakanai - Cape Hoskins		2.8.54-2.9.54
[6] 5-54/55	1-10	Sharp S.E. PO	Extended Mengen Area		18.9.54-28.9.54
[7] 6-54/55	1-22	Dwyer T. P.O.	Warial-Kalial Sub-divisions		17.9.54-9.10.54
[8] 9-54/55	1-23	Sharp E.S. P.O	Extended Mengen and Kol Areas.		19.11.54-4.12.54
[9] 10-54/54	1-16.	Sharp E.S. PO	East Nakanai		30.11.54-7.12.54
[10] 11-54/55	1-17	Foley S.M. ADO.	West Nakanai Sub-division.		19.3.54-20.4.54
[11] 12-54/55	1-12.	Foley S.M. ADO.	Bali-Witu Sub-division		26.4.55-17.5.54
[12] Special Rpt 13-54/55	1-9.	Kaula, W. Cpt. US. Army...	Whiteman Range Area.		20.5.55-30.5.55.
[13] 14-54/55	1-19	Lang M. CPO.	Kombe Sub-division		20.6.55-30.6.55
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]	254 pages.				
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					

PATROL REPORTS NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT 1953 - 55

TALASEA

Patrol No.	Officer Conducting Patrol.	Area Patrolled.
2-53/54	E.S.Sharp	West Nakanai Census Division
3-53/54	S.M.Foley	Bola Census Division
2 54/55	T. DWYER	Kilingi-Sake sub-divisions
MISSING 1-54/55	E.S.Sharp	Central Nakanai
3-54/55	S.M.Foley	Bali - Witu Census Division
4-54/55	E.S.Sharp	West Nakanai - Cape Hoskins
5-54/55	E.S.Sharp	Extended Mengen
MISSING 5A-54/55	S.M.Foley	Kombe Census Division
6-54/55	T.Dwyer	Wariai-Kaliai Census Division
MISSING 7-54/55	M.Lang	Bola Census Division
9-54/55	E.S.Sharp	Extended Mengen and Kol
10-54/55	E.S.Sharp	West Nakanai
11-54/55	S.M.Foley	West Nakanai Census Division
13-54/55	J.L.Hastings	Whiteman Ranges Survey Project (U.S.Army)
14-54/55	M.Lang	Kombe Census Division
12-54/55	S.M.Foley	Bali Witu Sub Division

Talasea
New Britain District

P/R. 2 of 53/54

E. S. Sharp.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

RT 30 -

Sub-District Office,

TALASEA,
25th.September 1953.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,

TA LASEA.

PATROL REPORT - WEST NAKANAI SUB-DIV.

TALASEA SUB-DISTRICT.

Officer conducting Patrol	; Mr.E.S.Sharp Patrol Officer
Area Patrolled	; West Nakanai Sub-Division
Objects of Patrol	; Routine Admin.Duties To observe effects of previous Patrol.
Date Commenced	; 1st.August 1953 & 8th.Sept.
Date Completed	; 3rd.Sept.1953 and 12th.Sept.
Duration	; Thirty nine days
Personnel Accom.	; No. 3822 L/Cpl BAGASEL No. 5446B Const. MAMI No. 7485 " BRENGAN No. 5149 " EGMAH
Europeans Accomp	; Mr.I.Wiseman Co-Op.Officer
Method of Transport	; ML. Garua to Malalia thence by canoe and foot as necessary.
Last Census Patrol	; Jan.Feb. 1953.
Last Medical Patrol	; 1951.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

INTRODUCTION

The objects of this patrol was to follow up and observe the effects of my previous partrol Report No. RT 7.

No census of the area was conducted. In many villages, however, the village officials approached the patrol and a note was made in the backs of the respective village books as to the births and deaths that had occurred during the brief interval between this and the last patrol. If anything can be obtained from this information then I will be right in saying that there has been an increase in population over the last few months. No village movement has occurred.

The weather throughout the course of the patrol was ideal. The only complaint to be made against it was the fact that it might have been a bit too dry, not for the patrol, but for the local natives, as their gardens were feeling the effects of the prolonged dry spell.

Mr. I. Wiseman, Co-operative Officer from Kandrian, accompanied the patrol as far as Porapora where he made a quick trip to the villages between Benauli and Mai and then returned to Talasea.

All villages were visited twice during the course of the patrol, and in some cases three times. The District Commissioner was at Talasea when the patrol returned and another visit of five days duration was made to the area in company with Mr. J.K. McCarthy.

Topography of the area was given in Patrol Report RT 7, that patrol also being the last District Services patrol to have visited West Nakanai Sub-Division.

DIARY.

Aug. 1st.	:	Departed Talasea Malalia arriving approx. 1530 hrs.
Aug. 2nd.	:	Sunday observed.
Aug. 3rd.	:	Departed Malalia for Gavuvu. Meeting of officials held and objects of patrol discussed.
Aug. 4th.	:	Departed for Catholic Mission Station Valoka via the villages of Kavutu, Kilolo, and Valoka. Villages inspected.
Aug. 5th.	:	Departed for Rikau via Gulei. Work completed, back to Malalia.
Aug. 6th.	:	Departed for Matavulu Plantation via Gavaiva, Vovosi, Pora Pora, Galawali and Kasia.
Aug. 7th.	:	Departed for Galilo inspecting villages of Kerapi, Makasili, Vavua, Rapari and Keimusu. Work completed.
Aug. 8th.	:	Departed for Gavuvu. Village inspected.
Aug. 9th.	:	Sunday observed. M.V. Theresa May arrived ex Talasea 1300 hrs. Departed for Rabaul 1330 hrs.
Aug. 10th.	:	Departed Malalia 0800 hrs. for Pora Pora arriving 1230 hrs. Slept.
Aug. 11th.	:	Inspected village gardens belonging to Vovosi, also inspected village. Back to Pora Pora.
Aug. 12th.	:	Departed Pora Pora for Waissisi. Work completed, back to Pora Pora.
Aug. 13th.	:	Departed Pora Pora for Kasia. Gavuvu river inspected and a suitable site for a ford was located and work commenced.
Aug. 14th.	:	Departed Pora Pora for Gavaiva via Vovosi. Villages inspected much need for improvement.
Aug. 15th.	:	Village of Galawali visited. Work completed, returned to Pora Pora.
Aug. 16th.	:	Departed Pora Pora for Matavulu to await arrival of M.L. Garua. Observed.
Aug. 17th.	:	Prepared to depart for Kwalakessi, however arrival of D.C.A. aerodrome inspection party delayed departure.
Aug. 18th.	:	Departed Pora Pora for Kwalakessi. No rest house, so continued on to Benauli. Mr. Wiseman to Mai.
Aug. 19th.	:	Departed Benauli for Kwalakessi. Village inspected. To Hoskins strip to see if D.C.A. party required any assistance. Back to Benauli.

Diary continued.

Aug. 20th. : Departed Benauli for Buluma. Village inspected. Mr. Wiseman back to Malalia.

Aug. 21st. : Departed Benauli for Mai. Village inspected. Slept.

Aug. 22nd. : Departed Mai for Mosa via Gaungo. Work completed, returned to Mai.

Aug. 23rd. : Departed Mai for Benauli. Observed.

Aug. 24th. : Departed Benauli for Pora Pora, inspecting Kwalakessi en route.

Aug. 25th. : Departed Pora Pora for Kasia and Galawali. Back to Pora Pora.

Aug. 26th. : Departed for Vovosi. Work inspected. To Pora Pora.

Aug. 27th. : Departed for Kavutu via Valoka, Kilolo. Village work inspected. Slept.

Aug. 28th. : Departed Kavutu for Rikau. Slept.

Aug. 29th. : Village of Rikau inspected.

Aug. 30th. : Sunday observed.

Aug. 31st. : Departed Rikau via Gulei for Galilo. All villages en route inspected. Slept.

Sept. 1st. : Villages of Vavua, Papuri and Koimumu inspected. Back to Galilo.

Sept. 2nd. : Departed Galilo for Malalia via Makasili, Kerapi and Gavuvu to await arrival of Government launch M.L. Garua. Radiogram received stating launch temporarily out of commission. Arrangements made for transport of patrol to Talasea per canoe. Departed Malalia for Talasea 1700 hrs.

Sept. 3rd. : Arrived Walindi 0845 hrs. Patrol rested and arrived Talasea 1930 hrs.

Sept. 4th to 7th: At Talasea

Sept. 8th. : Departed with Mr. J. K. McCarthy, District Commissioner per M.V. Theresa May, for Benauli.

Sept. 9th. : Departed Benauli for Valoka. Departed Valoka for Pora Pora where meeting of village officials was held. Back to Valoka. Mr. McCarthy departed for Rabaul 1515 hrs. Proceeded to Kilolo. Slept.

Sept. 10th. : Departed Kilolo for Galilo. Meeting of officials held and talk given by Mr. McCarthy repeated.

Sept. 11th. : Proceeded to Malalia.

Sept. 12th. : M.L. Garua arrived. Back to Talasea. PATROL COMPLETED.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Affairs throughout had improved considerably since my last visit. Generally speakingthe area had settled down, but an amount of distrust was evident between the European, Asiatic and Native population.

a. Affairs General. During the course of this patrol it was obvious that if these natives were occupied with a considerable amount of work the amount of idle gossip and intrigue would be reduced considerably.

At Galilo village, a meeting of officials and village natives was held, and differences of opinion and points of policy were brought forward and discussed. The meeting was most orderly and might have been most beneficial to the area if the speakers carried out the policy of "practising what you preach". A fine example of this was given when the Lulusi of Kerapi made a very moving speech saying that for the area to advance there had to be a better understanding, and a more rigorous method of co-operation introduced between the various villages, no matter what religious organisation they belonged to. At the end of the meeting, when this Lulusi was approached by the Lulusi of Galilo, and asked if he would be willing to combine with the Galilo natives to maintain the rest house situated at Galilo, he replied that it would not be a good scheme as the Galilo natives and the Kerapi natives did not get on well with one another, as they belonged to two different religious groups. He also said that the Kerapi natives mistrusted the natives from Galilo. This point has been explained to show that, even though the area appears to be working smoothly, there always lies underneath the surface, the mistrust and consequent intrigue as explained in patrol report RT 7.

The natives from the majority of the villages have devised a type of co-operative movement of their own,

Affairs General cont.

(of their own)... which will be described in full under sub-section Co-operative Movement. This movement devised by Father Berger is the cause of some illfeeling at present in existence in the area. The cause is, briefly, this. With the money that is received from the sale of copra, Father Berger has, and is requesting that the natives buy roofing iron. This is rather a good idea, providing that suitable timber etc., is available for the erection of these houses - of all such houses that have been built, one only was found to be of strong construction. However, the scheme falls down when the natives are advised to sell their copra to a stated person. Consequently the present arrangement is in exchange of copra for roofing iron. Naturally it can be seen, with this arrangement in existence, it boosts the income of one trader, and slowly forces any other competitor out of business, which has happened.

5. Co-operative Movement. Mr. I. Wiseman, Co-operative Officer from Kandrian, accompanied the patrol for approximately 21 days. He visited all villages that had coconut groves and who would be willing to join the movement. The position remains the same as before, that being the villages of Galilo and Kerapi with one or two natives of Vovosi, being in the society. On my second visit to Rikau and Gulei the village officials approached me and told me of their intention of joining the West Nakanai Society.

The system mentioned previously can be briefly outlined as follows; The natives work a certain amount of copra, which is sold and the money received is then handed to the Luluai of the village. When the required amount of money is collected, roofing iron is purchased. This system is not based on proprtional dividends for capital invested. Roofing iron being the price it is at present, it means that at the maximum two houses per year only can be constructed.

Co-operative Movement cont.

Naturally, the first two houses built in each village belong to the Luluai and Tultul. Inspection of the houses already built, reveals an estimated life of four years, owing to the fact of the unsuitable timber used in their construction. Such a short life will necessitate either major repairs, or a completely new building. This means that the roofing iron in the existing building will be punctured, and in the course of demolishing many sheets will be twisted and rendered worthless. Before the first house is in need of repairs, eight or perhaps ten new houses - at the maximum - will be completed. This means that ten to twelve families will receive the benefits of their "company". The rest of the natives will be working to keep the houses already built habitable. This point was explained to them.

One argument occurred when a village native accused his Luluai of using the "company" funds to purchase presents for his wife. The amount of capital held by this Luluai was small. This small incident can be used as a guide to what will happen in the future when larger amounts will be involved.

c. Native Complaints. Many complaints of various nature were brought before the patrol for adjudication. The main argument in dispute concerned a block of ground situated near Koimumu village. The Luluai and Tultul of Koimumu had placed a notice of ownership on a section of mangrove swamp. The warning was not heeded, naturally, as the ground belongs to all villages situated between Makasili and Koimumu. The dispute was brought before the patrol and an arrangement whereby the Luluai and Tultul were placed in the position of trustees. This arrangement was favoured by all concerned.

Makasili and Kerapi villages disputed ownership of a section of reef. This again was settled by means of trustees from the two villages.

d. Native Industry and Trade. One of the main changes in trade appears to be the price levied for bush fowl eggs. A system existed before, but was far from being satisfactory and the fowl was in fear of becoming extinct. The system introduced now is that the owners of the various sections where the fowls lay, collect what they consider is sufficient and then barter them for other commodities. If no other commodity is available, they are sold at four (4) eggs for one (1) shilling, or its equivalent in native money.

Trading with the Tolai natives for shell money was in full progress, and approximately fourteen Tolais' reported to the patrol. During the joint visit of Mr McCarthy and myself, the West Nakanai natives approached us and enquired as to whether it would be in order to raise the current price of shell money from ten shillings (10/-) per tin, to twenty shillings (20/-) per tin. The District Commissioner told them that any increase in price would have to be an agreement reached through discussions with the Rabaul natives.

The area has planted approx., twelve (12) hundred coconut palms since my last visit. A meeting of village officials was held and it was decided that every man and woman in the area should plant a minimum of ten (10) palms. The officials stated that they would work to this plan and would complete the planting by January 1954.

e. Housing and Village Sanitation. Many of the houses in the area had received a buffeting from the high winds that had recently prevailed throughout the area. A building programme was instigated immediately to enable the natives to be safely housed before the commencement of the next "wet season". The houses now are in excellent order and many new and good ideas were incorporated. Houses built are of native material ie sago palm thatch, limbom and bamboo.

Corrugated iron roofed houses are appearing in nearly

Housing and Village Sanitation cont.

(in nearly)... all villages.

The District Commissioner, Mr. McCarthy, discussed the design and construction of a house with the village officials, and if the natives adhere to the idea given this type of house would prove far superior to the present houses. The house is built on the ground, and the floors consist of burnt coral, sand and a layer of stones. When this foundation is compressed, it will set like cement. However it has the advantage of not becoming cold like concrete.

Village sanitation was in a sorry state and latrines were badly in need of repair. This matter has since been rectified.

f. Roads and Bridges. The roads throughout the area were in good condition and once again proved a credit to the natives of West Nakanai.

The river mentioned in patrol report RT 7 as being bridged, has since been forded and all ideas of building a bridge over this river have since been discarded. The ford at present in existence is suitable for the amount of traffic at present in West Nakanai and is proving quite successful up to the present.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

No war damage compensation was paid owing to the fact that funds were not available at the time of the patrol.

AGRICULTURE STOCK AND FISHERIES.

A prolonged dry spell has been prevailing in this area. The spell has taken its toll with the native gardens, as a green caterpillar has appeared and is really playing havoc with the taro that has been planted. The caterpillar is approximately threequarters to one (1) inch in length, when fully matured. It is green and white in colour and bears a striking resemblance to the privet hedge caterpillar of Australia.

Agriculture Stock and Fisheries cont.

No prevailance of any one spp. moth or butterfly was noticed and thenatives state that the caterpillar do es not mature into such. Owing to this fact suggestions as to the control of this grub could not be clearly given. The only control suggested, after a thorough survey of their gardens, was to cut the foliage of the slightly infected plants and burn it. The badly infected areas should be completely harvested and tuber and foliage burned. The reason for the second control being that after the grub has eaten the succulent portions of the leaves and stem, it then attacks the tuber. This grub does not completely live on the taro plant but occasionally attacks sweet potatoes when the taro in the immediate vicinity is eaten out. The natives state that this grub is only prevalent during any prolonged dry spell.

The natives of this area are very willing to plant cocoa. However they are not fully conversant with the foibles of cocoa growing. I have personally advised them against the planting of cocoa until such times as an Agricultural Officer is available to visit the area and give expert advice on the commencement and subsequent operations attached to the growing of cocoa.

AIRDROMES.

A party of two officials from the Department of Civil Aviation, Lae, landed at Hoskins Strip to carry out a survey. The party was in the charge of Mr. R. Faukes and spent approx., eight days carrying out their survey. The eight natives responsible for the maintenance of Hoskins had performed their duties well and with the expert knowledge of Mr. Maynard regarding position of boundaries, helped to make the task of the party easier than they expected.

Since returning to Talasea it has come to our knowledge that the maintainance of this strip is no longer the responsibility of the A.D.O. Talasea, but has been given to Mr. Maynard.

CONCLUSION.

In conclusion it can be said that the area has settled down remarkably well. Although one or two mistakes were made during the course of the last patrol, they did not retard the area in any way.

I am still of the opinion that the trouble in this area was caused through, as Mr. Julius, Anthropologist, says "Misunderstood Mission teaching". I am also in agreement with Mr. Julius when he states that "some form of developmental activity" is required. That idea was borne in mind during the course of this patrol, and I think it should prove beneficial to the natives of this area.

Education and Missions have not been discussed as no great changes have occurred.

E. S. Sharp

.....

E.S. Sharp

Patrol Officer.

Appendix " A "

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

This area once again showed that the West Nakanai natives use the Aid Posts that are situated in the area to full advantage. All posts were inspected and like nearly alll the buildings in the area in need of repair. The post at Buluma was in a shocking state of disrepair and the officials were informed that if they wished the post to remain at their village they should show more enthusiasm and keep the post in better condition.

Hygiene was also neglected in nearly all villages, latrines being practically non-existant. Instructions were given to have this matter rectified , and much work had been done by the time the patrol had departed from the area.

Native Medical Asst.Waritala accompanied the patrol and proved his worth once more.

E. S. Sharp

.....

E.S.SHARP Patrol Officer.

Appendix " B "

REPORT ON R.P. and NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY PERSONNEL.

Reg. No. 3822	L/Cpl.BAGA SEL .	A good N.C.O smart in appearnce on and off parade ground.Shows a good sense of leadership, and carries out his duties well.
Reg.No. 54468	Constable MAMI .	Awilling worker and on this patrol showed that he could accept responsibilty and commands respect from both the natives and other members of the force.
Reg.No. 5149	Constable EGMUN.	A cheerful willing worker who never shirks his duty and carries out all work given to him in a capable and efficient ma nner.
Reg,No. 7285	Constable ERUNGAN .	A native who it seems will spend the rest of his life being a constable. Willing enough but not capable.

E. S. Sharp

.....

S.S.SHARP Patrol Officer.

DS.30/1/4-145

31st October, 1953.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report RT.2 of 1953/54 - West Nakanai Sub-division, Talasea, New Britain; Mr E.S. Sharp, Patrol Officer.

1. I enclose original [illegible] copies of the above Report.

2. The patrol was of a special nature, inasmuch as its primary purpose was to observe the effects of certain instructions issued during a previous patrol (see Patrol Report No RT.7 of 1952/53). No census of the area was conducted but the great majority of the population living in West Nakanai were seen and spoken to.

I would refer to my DS.1/2/4-45 of the 21st September, 1953. In that Report I made mention of the Co-operative movement that had been commenced in West Nakanai. I noted that there had been a certain opposition from outside sources to the Co-operative scheme and, as a result, the majority of the West Nakanai villages had refused to join the movement. I had visited West Nakanai during an inspection of Talasea - in that memorandum I mentioned certain specific instructions that I had given the people, one of these was that the natives were perfectly free to sell their copra where they wished and that there was not the slightest compulsion for them to join any Co-operative Society.

Native Affairs.

3. Mr Sharp gives a very good picture of the whole situation in West Nakanai. Twenty-five years ago these people were compelled to plant coconut groves, they have now a fairly large copra potential because they had no opportunity to market their copra. A Co-operative scheme was established with a view to setting up marketing facilities. One would naturally think that such a scheme would be a success; unfortunately, two Missions operate in the area. The largest and the oldest is the Catholic Mission located at Valoka. The Methodist Mission at Malalia has only adherents in a few of the villages. The Methodist Mission commenced operations in West Nakanai about 25 years ago. Although the people are of the one tribe and speak the same language difficulties of religion tend to split them into two distinct tribal areas. I am afraid that one

must blame Father Berger for this unpleasant situation. As previously reported the majority of the people, i.e., Catholics, refused to join any Co-operative movement, but the few Methodist villages welcomed the scheme with enthusiasm. Father Berger started a project on his own. His ambition is for all of the villages to possess houses with corrugated iron roofs. There is nothing wrong, perhaps, in the ambition, itself, but his methods of achieving the object are neither logical or practical. Father Berger has persuaded the majority of the villages to sell their copra to a planter at Megigi (Mr Maynard). The cash return of each village is pooled and with the money Mr Maynard supplies corrugated iron. The price paid for the copra is naturally less than that paid by a Co-operative. Instead of each man receiving an equivalent amount of corrugated iron for the copra he produces, the money is pooled and the most influential man in the village, generally the Luluai, receives all the iron with which he roofs his house. A native lacking priority must wait many years before he receives a return (in iron) for his copra, even then it is likely that he will receive none because it will then be time to re-roof the first houses. Such a system can only end in grave dissatisfaction and complaints. A Chinese trader in the area - Leo Hong Loi - who is, incidentally, a Catholic, has received no consideration from Father Berger for Father insists that all copra and shell be sold to Mr Maynard. As a result of this interference resulting in unfair discrimination, Mr Hong Loi has personally appealed to Bishop Scharmach.

I have taken this matter up with Bishop Scharmach and Father Dwyer and it is likely that Father Berger will be instructed to cease interferring. I have reason to doubt, also, the wisdom of Father Berger in setting up certain native committees which are known as Catholic Action Societies. Although I am informed that their motives relate purely to religion I foresee danger in them as they may well break away in the future and become undesirable and even dangerous politic movements. This aspect has been pointed out to His Lordship, Bischop Scharmach and Father Dwyer.

Mr Sharp mentions that the position is gradually improving. If Father Berger, who is a German recently naturalised as an Australian, could be restrained from further interference, it is likely that the West Nakanai villages will make better use of their money - they might even join the Co-operative movement, although, no persuasion will be used to bring them into it.

It will be noted that Mr Julius, Anthropologist, recently reported that much of the trouble was caused by "misunde stood Mission teaching". I know what he means, but there is nothing misunderstood about Father Berger; I would use stronger terms and call him stupid. It is a pity that a more modern minded Father, such as an Australian or an American cannot be posted to Valoka. It is also a pity that the Administration is not empowered to take a stronger stand against sectarian movements.

Native Industry and Trade.

4. Mr Sharp reports on an interesting custom at West Nakanai. In the nearby Pango volcano area where the ground is warm thousands upon thousands of bush fowl lay their eggs. The area is carefully preserved by the

natives and only certain of the burrows containing the eggs may be taken up, this to preserve the breeding places. Prior to the war a visitor was allowed some four dozen eggs, free; if he required more he had to pay for them. The present price of four eggs for a shilling is a good indication of the rise in the cost of living.

Tambu.

5. For centuries the Rabaul people have visited West Nakanai only to purchase the small conical shaped Tambu shells which are fished and sold by the West Nakanai natives. This raw material is brought to Rabaul and converted into the Gunantuna shell money; the custom still obtains. Previous to the war the price asked by the Nakanai people was 5/- per tin for the shell, since the war the Nakanais have raised the price to 10/- per tin. They now request that it be put up again to a £1 a tin. On the other hand the Rabaul people frequently ask me to reduce the price to 5/- a tin. I have refused to do so as this matter should not be interferred with by any non-native, it is purely a matter to be resolved between the buyer and the seller. Mr Sharp wisely gave that as his decision.

Coconut Palms.

6. It is pleasing to see that the natives have commenced enlarging their coconut groves and that since my visit, approximately 1,200 palms have been planted. I mentioned this at the recent District Commissioner's conference.

Housing and Sanitation.

7. I would refer you to my abovementioned memorandum and to my instructions to the West Nakanai people - see para. (v).

Roads and Bridges.

8. The West Nakanai villages are connected by an excellent coastal road. I recently requested the sum of £2,000 to be allocated to Talasea for culverts and bridges to be completed in the Bola Sub-division, which adjoins West Nakanai to the west.

With the bridging of one large river the West Nakanai sub-division could be connected by road with the Talasea station.

Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries.

9. Mr Ryan of the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries is at present visiting Talasea.

I trust that the matters of cocoa cultivation and the Taro pest mentioned by Mr Sharp will be referred to him.

Aerodromes.

10. This matter has been referred to the local Officer-in-Charge of Civil Aviation. He promises to let me have the instructions issued by Mr Faukes at an early date.

. . . . . .

11. The patrol Report is most interesting and Mr Sharp is to be congratulated.

J.K. McCarthy

(J.K. McCarthy),

Copy: A.D.O., Talasea
Mr E.S. Sharp.

Talasea, New Britain

P/R 3 of 53/54

S.M. Foley
M. Lang

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

RF

Sub District Office
T A L A S E A

2 June 1954.

District Commissioner,
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT No. RT 3/53-54
BOLA SUB DIVISION.

AREA PATROLLED : BOLA Sub Division, Talasea Sub District.

PERSONNEL : S.N.Foley, A/Assistant District Officer.
M. Lang, Cadet Patrol Officer.

3822 L/Cpl BAGASEL
5149 Const BOMUN
5140 " UANBIS

N.M.O WALUKA

OBJECT OF PATROL : i Census revision
ii Routine administration

DURATION : 29 March, 1954 to 11 April, 1954.

DATE LAST PATROL :

INTRODUCTION :

This patrol was concerned with the people living on the long finger of Willaumez Peninsula, which runs at right angles north from the main body of New Britain. The people comprise a complete language culture group, but they have no common name. They sometimes refer to themselves as "Bakovi" - meaning "man" - but they are generally known as "Bola". They are emphatic that the name "Bola" should be applied to people of that village only and not the whole group.

The peninsula covers an area of approximately 400 square miles, most of which is useful land. It is bisected at the base by a spinal range which includes three volcanic peaks, WORE (Mt.Walker), GABUNA, and WENGN. GABUNA is in a passive state; its upper reaches are denuded of growth and from the sea there seems to be extensive landslides on the slopes of the crater.

The population is situated on the eastern and western beaches of the peninsula with only a few inland villages. Despite some alienation, there is still a plentiful supply of good land to meet native needs, both subsistance and economic. Most of the area is covered by a dense rain forest with a fair incidence of hardwoods and semi-hardwoods. The soil is of a recent volcanic type and seems to be suitable for all forms of lowland cultivation. The peninsula is subject to both S.E. and N.W. winds, the N.W. providing the main rainfall, which is in the vicinity of 160 inches per annum.

The Government station of Talasea is situated on about the middle of the peninsula and is in easy access from all villages.

DIARY

March 29 : A.D.O. and C.P.O. Lang left station at 10 a.m. and proceeded via Bitokara Mission to Bambo village, where census was taken. Left Bamba at 4 p.m. and camped at Liapo at 5 p.m.

30 : Left Liapo at 10 a.m. after census taking and walked through Volupai plantation to Volupai village. Left Volupai village 3 p.m. and inspected the new cacoa plantings en route Kumavava. Camped here at 5.30 p.m

31 : Left Kumavava 6 a.m. for Dami - 1 hour. Here spent day on Coronial Inquiry while Mr. Lang took census and inspected gardens. Returned to Kumavava at 6 p.m

April 1 : Left Kumavava 7 a.m. by canoe for Minda - arrived 8 a.m. Sailed again by canoe at noon for Bagum and arrived 1.30 p.m. Administrative routine completed by late afternoon and took advantage of good sailing beeze to go on to Kambili, about 1½ hours.

2 : Left Kambili after census taken and rowed across to Garu, ½ hour. From Garu by canoe at noon to inspect the coconut grove in the Nave River flats. Arrived Ganimboku Village during the late afternoon.

3 : To Kumarakei in the morning, where Mr. Lang left and proceeded straight through to Woganakai. The writer left Kumarakei after lunch and walked down to Waro, where the afternoon was spent. Returned Talasea at dusk, 20 minutes from Waro.

8 : Mr. Lang proceeded from Talasea to Bola and Garilli about 1 hour. He camped at Patanga about 6 p.m.

9 : Census taken at Patanga, and moved to Kilu - 1 hour. In the late afternoon walked on to Numondo Plantation in 1½ hours.

10 : From Numondo at 6 a.m. to Kulungi - 1 hour. After completion of duties moved to Ruango village where remained overnight.

11 : From Ruango to Moroakai - ¾ hour, and return to Ruango.

12 : From Ruango to San Remo to inspect road and returned to Talasea by station workboat "Garua".

13 : A.D.O. by workboat to head of peninsula inspecting the new hamlet of Kiava en route. Camped at Bulumuli overnight.

14 : Sailed for Buludave at first light and completed business here by noon. Returned to Talasea about 7 p.m.

D.N.K. [illegible] villages of the Sub Division are in close proximity to the station and any amounts held are paid as soon as authority to pay is received.

War Damage. No payments were made. The only outstanding claims in this Sub Division are those of people now working outside the area.

WAR GRATUITIES. These are paid at the Sub District Office, Talasea and have already been paid for the area. The patrol was approached on several occasions by optimistic ex soldiers under the impression that the gratuity was, in fact, a recurring pension.

N.M.T.A. Paid at Talasea immediately on receipt.

BANKING. All banking is done at Talasea.

PLANTATIONS This fertile peninsula supports a number of producing plantations :

San Remo	Coconuts and Cocoa	Mrs E.J. Murray
Numundo	do	Coconut Products Ltd.
Walindi	Cocoa	L.K. Searle
Lagenua	Coconuts and cocoa	G.H.R. Warsland
Garua	do	D.S. Horo-Lacy.
Volupai	do	J.A. Thurston,
Newlands	do	P. Smith.

Newlands is a portion of a much larger alienation which was set aside for half caste land development. There has been renewed interest recently amongst the mixed blood population of Rabaul concerning this project. A few more settlers of the quality of Mr Phillip Smith would ensure the success of the scheme.

In addition to the land planted or areas occupied Mr Thurston had another virgin block of 1,000 acres between Bola and Garilli villages. Nothing has been done here as yet.

MISSIONS A Mission station is maintained at Bitokara 9 (about one and a half miles from Talasea) and it is staffed by a priest and four nuns. Most of the people are adherents of the Catholic Church. The only other mission body with an interest here is the Seven Day Adventists who have installed a married foreign teacher in Kumavava village in the past twelve months.

WAR DISPOSALS. The Army remnants have been very thoroughly picked over and nothing of any value remains.

EDUCATION. Both the Administration and the Catholic Mission maintain schools in the immediate Talasea area. Both of these schools are under European supervision. In addition the Administration maintains a village school at Patanga while the Mission has small schools in each village.

The Patanga school was in fair condition - though the building is small and not in the best repair. The teacher, Todoti, complained of poor attendance by some pupils, particularly the big girls. Kiri, the Luluai, presented the defaulting pupils, most of whom were very big girls indeed. In fact, they were of marriageable age and were sent to school only to keep them out of mischief until the time came for their marriage. Under the circumstances both Todoti and Kiri were advised to concentrate their attention on pupils of a more manageable age.

HEALTH. The general health is good, probably as good as any coastal area in New Guinea and certainly much better than most. The Bola are very fortunate for the health services available to them are very generous. The Adminsitration run a base hospital at Talasea which is within three hours walk of most of the residents of the Sub Division. I n addition three well established village aid posts are maintained, one at Kilu serving the south eastern corner of the sub division, one at Kambili for the south western sector and the other at the northernmost village of Bulumuli. The post at Bulumuli is a most important one for the Bulu villages may be isolated for long periods during both the North West and the South East seasons.

N.M.O. Waluka accompanied the patrol and was able to make an inspection at the time of census taking. Very few cases were found for evacuation to Talasea.

Another most pleasing aspect of this good medical condition is the ratio of births over deaths. Here a most significant factor is the Maternity Hospital and Infant Welfare Centre conducted at Bitakara Mission by a skilful and very devoted woman, Sister M. Theoriditius. The Centre is fully occupied by local women who have the greatest confidence in the Sister and show no reluctance to report for pre natal care and later confinement. The terrain is not difficult and so most of them are able to take advantage of the facitilies. The hospital is well constructed - a converted Quonsett building.

AGRICULTURE. It will be appreciated that a patrol moving through an area at the end of the wet season sees gardens at their best, particularly here where the seasons are mild and there is plenty of good soil available. The gardens were good and ample for the needs of the villagers. Taro of good size and quality was available at all times, there were plenty of native greens in the gardens and bananas flourished. However it will be possible to give a better indication of annual garden production and the garden cycle when Mr Land does the second Bola patrol which is scheduled for October. That will be at the end of the dry season.

Turning from subsistence to economic agriculture mention has already been made of the plantation type producers of the area. In addition there is some copra production in all villages but very few are working to their full capacity. They have excelent marketing facilities through their two co-operative organisations and shipping is frequent here. I believe that most of the resistance to all out production can be found in their still fairly limited needs and also in a policy of caution lest the prophets of the Cargo Cult should later be proven true. A number believe that the day of determination is near at hand. This aspect willbe discussed more fully under "Native Situation".

In most villages the coconut groves were clean - Ruango and Minda were the exceptions. At Minda the trees are stunted and the nuts are smalland few. The site is not a good one and the Minda people say that they will develop their trochus trade rather than copra. I am hopeful that the success of other villages in copra and cocoa planting will change their minds.

Cocoa seems to offer great prospects. Plantations have proven the crop under local conditions and many of the natives are keen to follow their example. In fact, Waro had planted cocoa before the last war. Recently Moni, the Tultul of Volupai, did a period of instruction from

AGRICULTURE (contd)

Mr F.X. Ryan, Agricultural Extension Officer, in Rabaul. Since his return Moni has been enthusiastically campaigning for increased cocoa plantings, particularly in his own group of western villages. Their plan is a good one. 500 trees in one block are beyond the capacity of one man especially when the village demands on his labour are appreciated. Rather than attempt anything on a village plan where there might be some confusion and argument about the distribution of profits of the individuals contribution to the labour pool they have wisely decided to organise planting on the basis of extended family groups. Here there is more control on the group involved from the point of organisation of labour and there will be certainly less reason for concern about proceeds. With the family group the heavy clearing is done by the men and the women clear the light brush and prepare the ground for planting - in fact the traditional division of labour. Each block cleared is sufficent for 500 trees. After clearing Moni assists with instruction in the technique of lining out and the planting of the shade, usually Laucena Clauca.

In Volupai blocks have been established in the name of Lawu, Banga, Wari and Kauma; at Liapo, Baka Duku, Mande, Goru and Gautu and at Kumavava, Kamu. In some cases where the extended families are large the blocks are being extended up to two to two and a half acres and will contain up to a thousand trees.

If ever a native cocoa industry is to be established in this SubDistrict the Bola sub Division offers the most favourable conditions.. The physical factors of soil and climate are favourable, seed is available, shipping is good and the only thing which is lacking is technical advice. It is hoped that DASF will assist.

LIVESTOCK.

Pigs of good size and quality abound. Since the war the Adminsitration had introduced a lot of good stock and most of it has been distributed in this area. Unfortunately their availability has not brought any change in the dietary habits of the Bola. Pig is still killed only on ceremonial occasions.

Several plantations maintain a household herd of goats. They do well.

VILLAGES.

The villages generally conform to the pattern of coastal village arrangement and construction. The houses are of sago palm roofing and sides with plank floors which were acquired from old army establishments. Each family unit has a separate house while the several men of influence in the village maintain dormitories for the single men of their social group. The houses were not in very good repair but the owners explained that this was the usual condition at the end of the wet season. Houses would be repaired during the ensueing South East season.

There has been some fragmentation of villages in recent years. Kumavava has moved away from Volupai and Dami from Kumarakei. These villagers explained that they felt it much more convenient to move out into smaller units with easier access to their new plantings. It may be anticipated that there will be further breakaways as the Volupai experiment starts to produce tangible results.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Paramount Luluais	Nil
Luluais	21
Tultuls	18

Village authority seems to be founded on a balance between the leading family groups in the particular community. For that reason it was impossible to find an official with real authority over the village as a unit. Where the appointee was drawn from the largest social group and his actions were supported by others of his group then he became as near to a leader as is possible in these circumstances. Such a person is Rava, the Luluai of Ganimboku. Even here the village is composed of adjoining hamlets and the smaller adjuncts look to their family head as the leader in most activity. The ceremonial season is approaching and it will be interesting to note which individuals control the dances and provide the larger portions of the feed.

REST HOUSES.

Rest houses are available at Ruango, Kilu, Garilli, Bulumuli, Volupai, Kumavava, Bagum, Ganimboku and Kumarakei. They are of the same building materials as the village houses with the floors about three feet clear of the ground. The floors are made of black palm strips insecurely fastened by cane strips to the round bearers. I do not recommend them to anyone weighing over 14 stone. Whereever possible the writer used a tent, but tents are not satisfactory in villages where a score of large pigs forage throughout the village during the night.

CEMETERIES.

All villages maintained cemeteries. Bodies are prepared for burial by being securely bound in a number of Pandanus leaf wraps until a firm parcel is made. The body is then interred in a hold about four feet deep and a mound formed over the new grave. Later a crude cross bearing the name of the deceased and sometimes the date of his death is put at the head of the grave. Some crotons are then planted to mark the extent of the grave. The cemeteries seen were kept clear of grass.

CENSUS.

The statistics taken of all villages are attached.

ROADS:

A fair motor road transverses the peninsula between Talasea and Volupai. The road is being improved through funds gained from a current "B" requisition. The road south from Talasea to San Remo would be trafficable except for a small section near Patanga. For an all weather road a considerable amount of bridging will be required. The District Commissioner has already advised that a Works Officer will be visiting the area shortly to advise on these matters. Elsewhere there are fair foot tracks. It is hoped to get a vehicular road into the new cocoa areas in the Volupai - Bulu River sector.

From Talasea north all traffic passes by sea. The Bulu people make regular canoe trips to the station.

COMPLAINTS

Several enquiries were received about relatives who have been absent in other Districts for many years. Each of these complaints will be the subject of separate memorandum. Pake and his family of Minda are anxious to sell some coconuts which they planted at Ko in the Kombi Subdivision. They state that the coconuts are too far from Minda for their use, and wish to come to some arrangement with the Tultul of Ko as to their disposal. The matter will be finalised during my Kombi patrol.

ECONOMIC.

The chief prospects in this regard have already been discussed under a previous heading. Here we may consider secondary avenues for development. There has been a renewed interest in trochus fishing. The local ruling price is £9 per bag (11 to 12 bags to the ton). The trader bears the cost of grading and freight to Rabaul and, at the moment, receives £250 per ton for his graded trochus. The margin seems a little excessive but it must be remembered that the trochus market is a notoriously unstable one, and anyone who accumulates trochus takes a considerable financial risk. The Native Co-operative Societies have been wise in exercising some caution with their trochus prices. They too, pay £9 per ton.

For some time a Port Moresby firm has been advertising that they will buy crocodile skins for 5/6 per inch, and that they would pay the inward freight. A skin has been despatched through this office by a native of the area and the result is awaited with interest. If this sale is successful snares and traps will be in demand. There are plenty of crocodiles in these waters and the prospects of from £5 to £10 a skin will encourage local trappers.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The patrol was courteously received in all villages. Individuals show enthusiasm, but as a group they are passive and so very serious, so much so that one gets an early impression of sullenness. This is unfortunate, and I think it results from a lack of village contact with these people. There has been plenty of contact with Talasea but usually only at the level of the village officials. The village people have not been drawn into an easy contact with administration officers. To achieve this it is proposed to cut down on group meetings of village officials at the Government station and to pay short visits to the villages. Since the conclusion of this patrol Mr. Lang has revisited Patanga Garilli and Bamba while the writer has paid a separate visit to these villages also Kulungi, Volupai and Kumavava.

There is an enormous amount of group discussion going on in most of the villages. These are not traditional village meetings, but are organised for specific purposes and cover a range of subjects from Church activity to the sale of "tambu" shell. My discreet enquiries reveal that a most popular subject at some of the meetings is a local interpretation of the "cargo" theme. The Waro accused Bamba of having such meetings, Lagum accused Garu, and all the western villages assured me that the ideas emanated from the eastern villages and originally from West Nakanai. The general trend of the argument is that the "Last Day" is approaching and that God who is the fountain of all things will, in judgement, give to the natives those things which have been selfishly denied them by the European, including Administration, Missions and private persons. At this time they will then have all the material goods they desire and also a social position of dominance. This outline was given to be by Tangoli, the Luluai of Waro, and confirmed by one or two others. At the same time others discounted Tangoli as a scaremonger. There are no signs of any physical preparations for the great day — good gardens are being maintained and there is no talk of wharves or stores for the receipt of the goods. I hope to divert their energies and ambitions into more fruitful fields of crop planting and village and road improvement. In the meantime closer village contact will help to give us a clearer picture of the kind of person involved in the dissemination of this talk, and of their possible influence in the villages.

S.M. Foley

.....

(S.M.Foley)

A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

A P P E N D I X "A"

REPORT ON POLICE:

3822	L/Cpl	BAGASKL	-	A useful NCO who works quietly and competently.
5149	Const	EGNUN	-	An alert but sometimes agressive constable, under discipline a good man.
5140	"	UANBIS	-	A good worker who maintains enthusiasm in all situation.

S.M.Foley

.....

(S.M.Foley)

A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

DS 30/1/4. D36.

G.3/53/54

2nd July, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - BOLA SUB-DIVISION.

I am forwarding herewith an informative Patrol Report by Mr. Assistant District Officer, Foley.

The area patrolled is a very productive one and the soil is mostly of volcanic origin. The natives in this area seem to have quite a good agricultural future.

The Infant Welfare Centre appears to be successful in this area as the Centres are in Kandrian and the Gazelle Peninsula.

Mr. Bridgland of the Lowlands Experimental Station at Kerevat intends making a visit to this area and to the Witu Group to advise on cocoa production.

In my three year forward plan I have made provision for an Agricultural Officer to form a Sub Station in the Willaumez Peninsula.

Good progress on the roads is noted.

New Guinea trochus has never been in high favour in the Australian Market although it is selling well enough now. This is said to be due to inferior grading and there are very often considerable rejects. The buyer in this area makes a theoretic profit of about £2.10. -d per bag. I doubt if it would be his actual gross profit.

There is a tendency around stations to lose contact at village level and Mr. Foley's plan is one certain way of overcoming it.

(JOHN J. MURPHY)
For DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Attach.

Talasea, New Britain

P/R. 2 of 54/55

T. Dwyer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub District Office,
T A L A S E A,
New Britain.

31st August, 1954.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2 TAL
54/55

KILINGI - SAHE SUB-DIVISIONS.

Officer Conducting Patrol : T.Dwyer, Patrol Officer.

Objects of Patrol : Check Census.
Payment War Damage Claims.
Finalisation all War Damage Claims.
Assist Rabaul Vulcanologist in connection with the eruption of Mt.Langla.
General Administration Business.

Duration : 12th May, 1954 to 21st August, 1954 - 102 days.

Personnel Accompanying : M.Reynolds, Vulcanologist (part of time).

R.P.& N.G. Constabulary:
Reg.No.4064 Cpl. Benge
Reg.No.3467 Const. Wariambu
Reg.No.6123 Const. Porma
Reg.No.5149 Const. Kitamun
Reg.No.5130 Const. Bisilo

Date Last Patrol : August, 1952.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol had scarcely settled in at Kilingi when Mt. Langla erupted. Several weeks were spent observing and inspecting the volcano and its surroundings - the patrol assisting Mr.M.Reynolds, Vulcanologist, in this regard.

The common language spoken in the area patrolled is known as "Maleiu" and the changes in dialect are slight. Coastal and mountain natives are known as "Paili" and "Lolo" respectively.

Different kinds of weather were encountered in the northern and southern regions of this western tip of New Britain. The south-east squalls brought heavy rain to the inhabitants of the south coast but, under the protection of the central mountain range, Kilingi natives sweltered in their usual, seasonal dry spell.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. 2 of 54/55 Kilingi - Sahe Sub-Divisions

DIARY.

May I2 By Land Rover to Volupai(3-30 p.m.). Embarked M.V."Garua" and proceeded Linga Linga accompanied by Mr. I. McLean, manager, and government entomologist Mr. Ardley. Arrived II-30p.m. during S.E. squall and remained overnight.

I3 To Iboki plantation and remained overnight.

I4 To Kilingi. Small cloud steam observed rising from Mt. Langla.

I5 At Kilingi repairing rest house. Visited Catholicm Mission afternoo

I6 At Kilingi.

I7 Inspecting Cape Gloucester airstrip and surroundings.

I8 Commenced census Kalingi villages.Mt. Langla erupted II-50 a.m. Tried unsuccessfully to contact other stations with portable transceiver. Prepared for patrol. Despatched Const.Kitamun Talasea.

I9 Proceeded Niapaua via Cape Gloucester. Remained overnight.

20 To Mangailapua during morning. Advised villagers to disperse to nearby places. Proceeded to Aipati and remained overnight.

2I Set out for Mt. Langla. Arrived IIa.m. to see eruption take place.

22 To Sag Sag, Tauali and back to Kilingi.M.V. "Irene" arrived. Conversation with Mr.J.Murphy,D.O. Langla erupted at 4-50p.m. and late that night.

23 At Kilingi. Conversation Rabaul 7-30a.m.Eruption II-I5a.m. M.V. "Himau" arrived during afternoon.

24 At Kilingi. Eruption I-30a.m. To Cape Gloucester airstrip on M.V. "Irene". Natives clearing airstrip. M.V."Alia"arrived with Mr.S.M. Foley,ADO and Mr A.V.Bell med. asst. Remained Kalingi.

25 At Kalingi paying war damage. Aircraft arrived 4-50p.m.with Mr.M. Reynolds, vulcanologist. Returned Kalingi IOP.M. Severe electrical storm at night.

26 At Kilingi preparing for patrol.

27 To Sag Sag area per M.V."Alia". Self and Mr.Reynolds to Aipati.Mr. Foley and Mr. Bell returned to Talasea.

28 Remained Aipati due to heavy rain. Visited Aimaga afternoon.

29 Set out for Mt. Langla with Mr. Reynolds. Made camp Imile from main crater. Eruption I-I3p.m. Remained overnight.

30 Mr. Reynolds recalled as Manam volcano reported in eruption. Returne Kalingi on M.V."Himau" from Sahe.

3I At Kalingi awaiting aircraft.

June I Aircraft arrived 08-30 and left with Mr. Reynolds. Self at Kalingi.

2 At Kilingi awaiting return Mr. Reynolds. Manam reported not in erup

3 Censused remainder of Kilingi villages. Prepared for patrol.

4 Climbed Mt. Talawe to 4,500ft. Insufficient time to reach summit.

5 At Kilingi. Discussions with natives.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No.2 of 54/55. Kilingi - Sahe Sub-Divisions.

DIARY.

June 5 At Kilingi. Discussions with local natives. Ten canoes from Siassi

6 At Kilingi. Sunday observed.

7 At Kilingi compiling census figures.Heard over wireless Mr. Reynolds arriving by aircraft.

8 At Kilingi. Wireless reports Mr. Reynolds hospitalised Madang.

9 At Kilingi obtaining anthropological data.

10 Mr. Reynolds arrived by Anson aircraft during afternoon. Returned Kilingi late at night.

11 At Kilingi.
12 At Kilingi.
13 At Kilingi.(Vulcanological observations by Mr. Reynolds.)
14 At Kilingi.
15 At Kilingi.

16 To Niapaua with Mr. Reynolds via Sahe. Heavy rain at night.

17 Set out for volcano. Camped approx. 1mile away from crater. Party climbed Langla during afternoon and explored craters.

18 To summit of Langla with Mr. Reynolds for close inspection of volcano. Driving rain and biting winds all day.

19 Inspected volcano with Mr. Reynolds. Weather appalling.

20 Returned to Sahe and remained overnight.

21 To Kilingi by canoe. Visited mission during afternoon.

22 Mr. Reynolds to Talasea per M.V."Leo" with Fr.McSweeney.

23 Patrol set out for Tauali. Conducted census and paid war damage.

24 Remained Tauali during morning. Afternoon reached Sag Sag.

25 Conducted census and paid war damage.

26 Censused Ura and Potpotpua. Remained Sag Sag overnight.

27 Remained Sag Sag. Sunday observed. Compiled census figures.

28 To Aipati. Census and war damage registered and paid.

29 Censused Aimaga and Sekul. War damage paid.

30 Censused Gie, Laut and Aimola. Paid war damage registered claims.

July 1 Returned Kilingi in connection with European census.

2 At Kilingi. Eruption during afternoon.

3 At Kilingi.

4 At Kilingi. Sunday Observed.

5 Set out per M.V."Leo" for Sahe. Inspected war disposal dump in Cape Gloucester area. Visited proposed site for new village of Silimati. Later to Niapaua. Remained overnight.

6 Censused Niapaua and Nekarop. Paid war damage.

DIARY.

July 7 Censused Mangailapua and Garimati. Paid war damage.

8 To Orelmo. Censused Aliapua and Orelmo. Paid war damage.

9 Censused Airagilapua and Rovata. Paid war damage. Heavy rain later.

10 At Airagilapua.

11 At Airagilapua.

12 At Airagilapua. Censused Ararau.

13 To Asailmapua. Census during afternoon. Paid war damage.

14 To Kokumo for census and payment war damage. Returned Asailmapua.

15 To Rilmen. Arrived afternoon and remained overnight.

16 At Rilmen for census and payment war damage.

17 To Gilnit over fairly rough track. Part of journey over River Itni.

18 At Gilnit. Inspecting the surrounding area.

19 At Gilnit conducting census and paying war damage.

20 To Namututu. Census checked.

21 To Pailili for census and payment war damage.

22 To Aum. Village censused and war damage paid. Earth tremor during afternoon.

23 To Aiwega for census, payment war damage, inspection hospital & school

24 To Walawalapua. Remained overnight. Census and war damage paid.

25 At Walawalapua. Sunday observed. Compiling census figures.

26 To Ura and Witnari where census was checked and war damage paid. Thence to Sag Sag. Remained overnight.

27 Returned to Kilingi. Eruptions reported during previous two weeks.

28 At Kilingi. Eruption during morning.

29 At Kilingi. Two eruptions during day.

30 At Kilingi. Two eruptions during the day.

31 At Kilingi. Activity volcano increasing. Const. Wariambu sent Talasea.

August 1 At Kilingi. Heavy rain during day. One eruption. M.V. "Theresa May" arrived with bomb disposal crew. My message to ADO, Talasea intercepted by master "Theresa May" at Ibaki and text of letter read to District Commissioner, Rabaul. Conversation with Rabaul during afternoon.

2 At Kilingi exploding bombs. Several eruptions.

3 To Tauali exploding bombs. Several Langla eruptions. Bush thick with pumice dust.

4 To Sahe by canoe exploding bombs. Over 43 eruptions counted during day. Eruptions continued through the night.

DIARY.

August 5 At Sumel exploding bombs. M.V."Stradbroke" arrived and anchored overnight.

6 At Kilingi exploding bombs. M.V."Theresa May" returned with Mr. Foley, ADO, Mr. Reynolds, vulcanologist and Dr.McKay.

7 At Kilingi.

8 At Kilingi.

9 To Mangailapuua inspecting new village site with Mr. Foley and Dr. McKay. Remained overnight at Niapaua.

10 To Ongalapua hospital. Back to "Theresa May" during afternoon.

11 To base camp near observation point at foot of Mt.Langla. Pitched camp and remained overnight.

12 At base camp. Inspecting for American army camp sites. Survey ship arrived from Rabaul. Party of three ashore and made camp several miles away.

13 At base camp. Visited survey party.

14 To Kilingi by canoe.

15 At Kilingi arranging patrol's cargo.

16 Returned base camp by canoe.

17 At base camp. Censused new village of Silimati during the afternoon.

18 At base camp. Inspecting area for war disposals.

19 At base camp. Inspecting surrounding area.

20 At base camp. Inspecting surrounding area.

21 Left base camp for Kilingi by the M.V."Theresa May".

oooooooo END OF DIARY oooooooo

(T.Dwyer)
Patrol Officer.

GENERAL

NATIVE SITUATION:

Although the area patrolled had been visited by only four post-war patrols the native situation was generally good.

To a certain extent the influence of the Roman Catholic and Anglican missions in the area has contributed to this settled position but the greatest single factor is the conscientious way Paramount Luluai Aisapu carries out his duties. He has the respect of the natives and the Europeans who live in or frequently visit the area.

However, his authority is being challenged by another outstanding character, Father Japhet Koibua a Papuan priest of the Anglican church and resident at Sag Sag.

Paramount Luluai Aisapu is sympathetic towards the Catholic religion and unfortunately, rival propaganda is tending to split villages into religious groups.

Towards the end of last year a dispute arose between the natives of Ararau and the Niapaua-Nekarop villages. It concerned the non-repayment of a gift exchange and would normally have been settled by Aisapu. However, the people of Ararau were being persuaded to accept the Anglican faith so that when Aisapu arrived to settle the dispute he found Father Koibua waiting for him. A short scuffle had already taken place between the two sides involved in the arguement and both Aisapu and Father Koibua addressed a large gathering of natives.

It is alleged (by Aisapu, Avasasi(tul tul Niapaua), Posai (luluai of Garimati), Pagoli(luluai of Niapaua) andAipisi (Med. tul tul of Garimati) that Father Koibua told the assembled natives that he would arrange to have the Paramount Luluai removed from office. Further, he is alleged to have stated that white missionaries, government officers and other Europeans were keeping secret from the natives their methods of obtaining merchandise etc. He (Fr. Koibua) knew the secret and soon he would divulge it to his followers and then there would be plenty for all.

Father Japhet Koibua denied these allegations and was supported by one of his teachers, Nelson Narol. No one else seemed inclined to verify any of the statements made and Father Koibua counter-charged that Aisapu had taken five men from the village of Ararau to Kilingi where

General

NATIVE SITUATION (cont'd):

(where) they spent one day working on the Catholic mission station.

When questioned the five natives concerned said that they had not been forced to work and were quite happy about the situation.

Father Japhet Koibua gives one the impression of being sincere in his beliefs and possibly lack of supervision (his superior apparently visits the area two or three times a year) has given him an exaggerated idea of his own importance. Also, as happens elsewhere, unless mission teaching is carefully explained then the natives tend to adopt a fatalisti attitude towards life and "cargo" rumours become rife.

By the same token Paramount Luluai Aisapu needs more frequent supervision but he appears to be the most intelligent and level-headed native in the area.

Both Aisapu and Father Koibua agreed at the inquiry to help each other in matters concerning the welfare of the people. The situation does not give cause for concern and can be re-appraised when an officer visits the area in the near future to complete war damage payments.

Father Koibua is in charge of the Anglican mission school at Sag Sag. As far as could be ascertained the pupils at Sag Sag are kept under fairly strict control which has nought but a good effect on them. However, there are several young girls among the fifty two pupils. They are nearing the marriageable age and their parents wish them to leave school and return to their villages as they fear that the girls need moral care and attention. Their fears are based on some recent happenings.

A young girl, Sangalua of Sag Sag, gave birth to an illegitimate child last Easter. Involved were the local Native Medical Assistant, Veli, and two local Anglican teachers. The incident was not referred to the Paramount Luluai but when Bishop Hand of the Anglican mission arrived last November he dismissedcthe two teachers and gave spiritual discipline to the Native Medical Assistant(married). The latter's wife did not want to press charges.

The girl in question had gone to the hospital at Potpotpua from school when she became involved with N.M.A., Veli and the fact that two teachers were also involved has led the parents of other girls to fear

GENERAL

NATIVE SITUATION (cont'd):

(fear) the worst and want their elder daughters withdrawn from the school

The mother of the illegitimate child is (orwas) rather promiscuous in her dealings with the men of her community and is as much to blame as anyone.

At Aimola a test case was submitted to the patrol for arbitration The girl concerned stated after much coaxing from both parents and Mr. Koibua that she wished to remain at school. Her father was agreeable provided that she returned soon to her home to take up her duties according to the local custom. The girl seemed to be afraid of the consequences of a decision either way. Her obligations to the community and above all her parents were explained by the patrol. A definite statement that no one was obliged by law to attend the school would have neutralized the good work already accomplished by the teaching staff.

The Kilingi - Sahe area has long been heavily recruited by representatives of the Catholic mission, Rabaul and others, to a less extent. Unfortunately, the recruiters do not inquire into the number of natives absent already and consequently several villages are over-recruited though not excessively so. However, this situation is unavoidable when would-be recruits leave their inland villages without the knowledge of the local luluai and solicit employment at the recruiter's ship.

There were several cases of women with young children being left by their husbands who usually contracted to work for two years in the Gazelle Peninsula. In each case the abandoned families were being cared for by relations.

Said the luluais when questioned - "We don't know why these men leave. May be it is because they have worked on plantations before and cannot settle down to village life."

At Walawalapua a native named Namor stated that he had been marri married to a certain Kamungi for about one week when he left the village to work at Ningau plantation. His wife did not accompany him and after a year's absence she became involved in a liaison with another man, Akona. When Namor returned from Ningau recently he found

GENERAL.

NATIVE SITUATION (cont'd):

(found) that his wife was pregnant. He wished to divorce his wife according to native custom and all concerned agreed that she should marry the father of the child, Akona. This matter was adjusted accordingly during the census.

Paramount Luluai Aisapu accompanied the patrol and he mediated in several domestic problems such as the guardianship of children whose fathers had died. His organisational abilities were impressive as was demonstrated by his management of the widespread "Lukara" ceremonial which is taking place in the area. This ceremonial is described in the Anthropological section but briefly it lasts about two years. During this time, according to custom, participants are forbidden to do wrong and both Aisapu and other native leaders keep a strict control over the requirements of the ceremonial. The fact that the Administration has similar laws to be observed is a happy coincidence.

Questioned about what happened when the ceremonial was over Aisapu smiled and said that by then it was time for the next ceremonial to start.

The inhabitants of Mangailapua were told by Messrs.J Best, vulcanologist and B.Copley,A/ADO in September, 1952 to abandon their village and rebuild further away from Mt. Langila volcano. In Mr. Best's opinion the site was dangerously near the crater. A new site was chosen and a start made on house-building. However, as soon as the patrol left the area agod luluai Urang decided to return to the old site.

Questioned, Urang said, "We had trouble over the land ownership of the new site and to avoid a quarrel we returned to the former village."

Questioned further, Urang stated that every time Langla erupted strongly the villagers hurried away to a clearing in the bush about I mile further away. The imminent danger was impressed on the lulu who patiently explained that they had lived on the old village site for a long time now and that nothing had happened to them before - a philosophy common to people in similar enervating climates.

GENERAL.

NATIVE SITUATION (cont'd):

(climates). Confronted by this line of arguement one can achieve little by talking. Therefore the patrol invited several young men from Mangailapua to accompany it on a visit to the volcano. Luckily we had cleared a good observation point about I mile from the crater when Langla erupted again throwing up large stones and thick clouds of pumice dust.

The distance of the crater from their village was pointed out to the Mangailapuans. They returned home and after a short discussion the evacuation was begun. The site chosen is alongside the main Sahe-Niapaua road and when Mr.S.M.Foley, A.D.O. inspected the area in August, the frame-work of several new houses had already been completed.

The population of Mangailapua is 37 and no great hardship will be felt because of thewithdrawal.

POSTSCRIPT

Less than fifty yards from the old village site of Mangailapua a 300 lbs unexploded bomb had lain since world war II. About 100 yds further on alongside the main road were over fifty live anti-aircraft shells. All were rendered harmless by the visiting bomb-disposal crew.

Village officials everywhere were courteous and helpful. There was an atmosphere of gaiety throughout the area as the "Lukara" ceremonial reached its climax and at most places visited the people danced all night through till dawn.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

The natives of the Kilingi area seemed to have recovered from last year's severe dry spell. Although large quantities of native foods were consumed during the Lukara ceremonial, Paramount Luluai Aisapu assured the patrol that adequate provision had been made for future requirements. This was verified by an inspection of the gardens.

Locally grown "mami" vegetables have been harvested and stored. These tuber-rooted species of yam will keep for as long as nine months providing the skin is not broken.

The south east winds reach their full force in July and

GENERAL.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK (cont'd):

(July and) August and during this period Mt. Langla emitted dense clouds of pumice dust. The latter was blown over the Kilingi villages of Ulumaingi, Potni, Ongaia, Warimo and Tauali and during the short dry periods everything was covered with a layer of dust. However, more rain than usual has fallen this year thus giving the crops a much-needed stimulus and offsetting the bad effects of too much pumice dust.

Seeds distributed by Mr. Patrol Officer Leabeater in October, 1950 appear to be doing well with the exception of corn and peanuts. Corn is quickly devoured by the numerous parrots in the area and the peanuts were not replanted by the natives.

Appendix "C" gives more detailed information regarding the food grown by each village.

At many places visited by the patrol requests were made for rice seed. As far back as 1933 rice seed was issued to these people and a considerable amount was harvested yearly. Lack of machinery to finish off the product dampened the enthusiasm of the natives but now that small husking machines are well within their means the people are showing a renewed interest in the project. If this is encouraged then rice can be stored to offset the effects of a dry spell.

Questioned about garden pests the natives confirmed that they burn sulphur in amongst the vegetables. This process was demonstrated to the patrol and was seen to be most effective. It is recommended as a cheap and easy method of insect control.

The number of pigs has been considerably reduced during the past few months due to the requirements of the Lukara ceremonial. However, with the finalisation of war damage claims more money will be available to replenish the livestock supply. Several villages were interested in purchasing thoroughbred pigs from the Department of Agriculture with money obtained for war damage.

There are very few fowls in the area (appendix "C") and they do not constitute and important item of native diet.

Wild pigs still abound in the forests and are hunted successfully by the natives. Hunters are usually accompanied by a team

GENERAL.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK (cont'd):

(team) of dogs and they generally concentrate on the areas where there are many galip nut trees. During the south east season these nuts ripen and fall to the ground. In the early morning and late afternoon wild pigs leave their haunts to search for the galip nuts. If a number of wild pigs are required for a ceremonial feast then large pig nets carried by at least ten men are brought into use.

A cocoa project started by an officer of the Agricultural Department last November for the natives of the Cape Gloucester area appears to have died a natural death. The Kilingi people under the guidance of Paramount Luluai Aisapu began clearing a large area but when no one came to give expert advice, interest waned and the work ceased. No doubt shortage of staff accounts for this situation and the natives appeared satisfied with that explanation.

Deceased NATIVES ESTATES:

None were paid in the area and enquiries revealed that none were expected.

WAR DAMAGE:

		£	s	d
No. of claims in area..158....	Amount	I,4I2	3	8
No. paid .....150....		I,356	5	8
Balance .....8....		55	I8	0

The number of unpaid claims was due to the absence of the claimants at work.

In an effort to finalise all war damage payments new claims were ~~regi~~ investigated and if approved will be paid in the near future.

The new claimants were either females who had previously thought that they were not entitled to claim, older men whose first claim had either been lost or destroyed by vermin and who were "too proud" to re-submit their claims before and the third category were men who had been away at work during previous patrols.

There was some dissatisfaction about the handling of war damage claims in the past but during this patrol everyone was given a chance to have his or her claim investigated.

GENERAL

WAR GRATUITIES:

		£	s	d
No. in area ...4....	Amount	16	10	0
No. paid .....3....	Amount	13	15	0
Balance .....1....		2	15	0

One was unpaid due to the absence of the claimant at work.

NATIVE MONIES TRUST ACCOUNT:

No. in area ..... Nil

BANKING:

Very few accounts exist in the area as it is a seven day canoe trip to the nearest bank at Talasea. However, several account books were accepted for insertion of interest at Talasea. There were no deposits or withdrawals.

PLANTATIONS:

There are no European - owned plantations in the area.

MISSIONS:

The Catholic mission headquarters is at Kilingi. Father E. McSweeney is in charge and there are two sisters resident at the mission. Of the latter, one is a nurse in charge of the mission hospital ; the other is a teacher at the mission school.

There are two permanent buildings on the station apart from the church. The area controlled includes Kilingi and Sahe sub-divisions and also the Siassi group of islands.

The Anglican mission have their headquarters at Sag Sag. Father Japhet Koibua a native of Papua is in charge of this station. He conducts a school in reading and writing etc up to grade III.

Relations between the two missions are almost cordial.

WAR DISPOSALS:

Natives from as far east as the Kombi area and itinerant traders have denuded the area of most worth while disposals. What is left is merely rusty scrap although secondary growth prevented an exhaustive search of the area.

GENERAL.

WAR DISPOSALS(cont'd):

Paramount Luluai Aisapu has recovered about thirty 44 gallon drums of what appears to be high octane aviation fuel. These drums are situated near the beach and several miles east of Cape Gloucester air-strip.

EDUCATION:

The two main schools in the area are at Kilingi and Sag Sag and are run by the Catholic and Anglican missions respectively.

Both schools are well conducted and the staff at Sag Sag (natives are doing a commendable job of teaching and speaking English.

Native teachers from both missions conduct preliminary schools at the various outstations as is shown on the following list.

Catholic Mission:

Place	Total No. of Pupils.	Male	Female	Grade I	Grade II	Grade III	Grade IV
Kilingi villages	I08	57	5I	43	I5	25	25
Tauali	28	I5	I3	I7	II	--	--
Laut	I3	9	4	4	6	3	
Aimaga, Aipati and Sekul	38	I5	23	I2	I6	I0	
Witnari	I9	I0	9	9	4	6	
Gilnit	32	I9	I3	I3	I6	4	
Namututu	9	4	5	9	--	--	
Airagilapua and Ararau	23	I0	I3	I9	4	--	
Asalmapua	I8	II	7	8	I0	--	
Kakumo	I7	7	I0	7	I0	--	
Orelmo	37	20	I7	I3	7	7	I0
Nekarop, Garimati Niapaua & Mangail-apua	30	I7	I3	I8	I2	--	--

Father McSweeney states that grades III and IV are equivalent to Village Higher School standard.

GENERAL.

EDUCATION (cont'd):

Anglican Mission:

Place	Total No.of Pupils.	Male	Female	Grade I	Grade II	Grade III & IV
Sag Sag & nearby villages	52	20	32	23	II	I8 --
Aisega	I5	6	9	I5	--	-- --
Palili	8	8	-	8	--	-- --
Rovata	5	4	I	5	--	-- --
Aliapua	2	2	-	-	--	-- --

Outstation teachers from both missions tend to concentrate on religious teaching and the best instructors are usually kept at the main school.

The schools at Aisega, Orelmo and Aipati are outstanding for the care taken over the buildings and the enthusiasm of the pupils and teachers.

HEALTH:

The general health situation was good with the exception that approximately one quarter of the population was suffering from ringworm (girili). The main trouble here is that infected natives will not remain in the hospital until the treatment is complete. Village officials were told to assist the sister at Kilingi mission hospital and the three Native Medical Assistants elsewhere in this regard.

There are two Native Hygiene Assistants and three Native Medical Assistants in the area. They are situated at:

ONGALAPUA

N.M.A. Aigaling N.H.A. Nakovai

This is a well run hospital and N.M.A. Aigaling appears to be enthusiastic. He regularly patrols his section of villages and no complaints were made about him to the patrol.

N.H.A. Nakovai carries out his work satisfactorily and assists in the hospital whilst Aigaling is away on patrol.

Hospital gardens are well cared for and contain taro, Yam, Kau Kau, onions, chinese cabbage, pineapples and paw paws.

GENERAL.

HEALTH (cont'd):

At the time of visiting there were twelve patients receiving treatment at the hospital for yaws and tropical ulcers. Medical supplies were sufficient except for procaine penicillin and ringworm medicine.

I t has been arranged for further medical supplies to be sent by the next transport to the area.

Urgent cases are sent to the Catholic mission hospital at Kilingi and Father McSweeney sends the mission workboat to collect stretcher cases.

N.M.A. Aigaling attends patients in the villages who are too sick to attend the hospital. Medical Tul Tuls assist him in this regard.

Potpotpua:

N.M.A. Veli N.H.A. Narol

A well run hospital with a capable Native Medical Assistant in charge. Unfortunately Veli was involved recently in a dispute concerning the paternity of an illegitimate child. This incident is more fully described in the "Native Situation" section but briefly the mother of the child nominated Veli as the father. According to her evidence, if Veli was the father then she must have had a five months pregnancy. This fact would tend to exonerate Veli regarding the paternity claim but he does admit having relations with the girl, Sangalua, whilst she was at the hospital.

It is apparent that the girl was the more promiscuous of the two and no resentment is felt by the local natives. Veli comes from the nearby village of Gie and the natives in the area have asked that he should be allowed to remain in his present position. Undue hardship would be caused by his dismissal and the Sag Sag natives, although welcome, are reluctant to attend the Kilingi hospital.

N.H.A. Narol is not very enthusiastic mainly because his recommendations concerning hygiene are not zealously accepted by the local natives. However, Paramount Luluai Aisapu and other village officials have agreed to assist him in these matters.

There are two large wards at the Potpotpua hospital and one of them is being rebuilt.

GENERAL.

HEALTH (cont'd):

Typical entry in the Treatment Book is the following for June,I954

Total no. of patients	34
Tropical Ulcers	I5
Yaws	8
Scabies	4
Sores	5
Abscess	I
Wounds	I

AISEGA:

N.M.A. Kilipo

A well kept hospital with a capable Native Medical Assistant. The latter , however , does not visit his section of villages very frequently in fact ten months had elapsed since his last visit. Several natives complained about this but Kilipo claimed that he was kept busy at the Aid Post and could not leave the patients.

A glance at his not very well kept Treatment book showed that most of his patients either had yaws or tropical ulcers. A patrol of his section of villages would take three days at the most and a Medical Tul Tul could look after his patients whilst he was away. This was pointed out to Kilipo and no doubt his patrol activities will increase in the future.

Of all the villages visited Gilnit appeared to be in the least healthy spot. It is situated at the junction of the Potsaken and Itni rivers and is generallyflooded during periods of heavy rain. The surrounding land is swampy and there were swarms of flies everywhere. Some drainage work was completed during the patrol's stay.

The villagers have tried living on the beach but found it unsatisfactory. The main trouble being lack of good land for their gardens. This is one of the places admin in N.M.A. Kilipo's section and conditions should further improve when he recommences patrolling.

Many natives in the Kilingi area stain their teeth with a black earthlike substance known as "Tawal". Those examined were found to have strong, firm and undecayed teeth. The local cure for toothache is for

GENERAL.

HEALTH (cont'd):

(is for) a strong man of the village to flick his finger against the offending tooth untill it has worked loose.

If a native intends going on a long journey and little food will be available then a supply of betel nut and tobacco is always carried to stave off hunger.

Towards the end of the patrol Dr. J. McKay from Talasea examined the natives at Kilingi for possible effects from the pumice dust which daily erupted from Mt. Langla. Dr. McKay found no cause for concern in this regard.

FORESTRY:

The following is information concerning the more common trees in the area patrolled:

Name English	Pidgin	local	
Ficus	Fikas	Nakai	The seeds of this tree are eaten by the bird life of the area. It has thick foliage.
Bread-fruit	Kapiak	Nakun	Eaten by the natives as part of their diet.
Galip	Galip	Nangal	A small edible nut produced from a large tree. During the south east season birds flock to its branches to eat the nuts. Also wild pigs search below during the early morning and late afternoon. A patient hunter has only to wait near one of these trees at the correct time and inevitably the wild pigs appear. The nut is also a delicacy with the natives.
--	Tombo	Naugua	Similar to breadfruit but has to be soaked in water overnight before it can be eaten. Is bigger than breadfruit and is found in the mountains only.
Terminalia Catappa	Talis	Napapak	A durable timber with an edible nut which can be eaten without treatment. There are different species in the mountains and on the coast.
Wild paw paw	Popo	Nageng	A species of wild paw paw which tastes like a banana and is found in the bush only.
--	--	Nareko	Tastes like paw paw when cooked. Is eaten only during a food shortage and is found both in the mountains and on the coast.
--	Airima	Nakilmo	Timber is used for making canoes. Plenty of it available.
Cedar	--	Namoroong	Is found mainly on the mountain slopes. There are stands near Kakumo, Aisega, Walawalapua and Ura. Is used in the building of large canoes that are needed for rough work.

GENERAL.

FORESTRY (cont'd):

Name English	Pidgin	Local	
Callophyllum tree	Kalapilim	Aisoga	Has large branches which are used as house-building material. Plenty available.
--	--	Navigo	Timber used in house-building. It is soft and the natives have difficulty cutting it straight. Plenty available.
--	--	Naulauvun	Timber used for house-building. Is long, soft and easily cut with an axe into straight plank.
Afzelia Bijuga	Kwila	Nabona	Hardwood tree ; short and used in the Kilingi-Sahe area for carving bowls for food. Is found mainly on the coast. Plenty available.
----	Ton	Nalopil	Large hardwood tree. Is more easily cut with a saw than an axe. Americans used a lot of this timber for buildings during world war II.

Resources:

Foodstuffs:

Natives only grow enough food for their own requirements with the exception of coconuts. There are large coconut groves (see appendix "D") at Sahe, Kilingi and Sag Sag. Copra is manufactured by the owners and sold either to Mr. Leung Mun (store owner, Kilingi) or to itinerant traders. Mr. Leung Mun pays approximately £2 - I5 - 0 per bag and the others pay from £I to £2 per bag.

The natives are "co-operative" minded but so few ships visit the area that it is not advisable to build up their hopes at the present

As mentioned in the "Agriculture" section, the Kilingi natives were quite enthusiastic about their cocoa project and would still be willing to carry on with the help of an expert. Paramount Luluai Aisapu is the key man in this matter.

All other foodstuffs grown are listed in appendix "C".

Bird Life:

The forests abound in hornbills, cockatoos (much prized for their feathers), Grey pigeons or "balus", parrots and other smaller varieties.

There is one particular tree near Sag Sa g to which scores of hornbills come at 6p.m. to spend the night.

Fish:

Plentiful along the coast especially at Sahe. One night the patrol caught over 40 lbs of "Red Emperor" fish using sardines as bait and anchored approximately ¼ mile offshore.

GENERAL.

RESOURCES (cont'd):

Wild Pig:

Many in the area around the foothills of Mt. Langla and elsewhere during the south east season when the galip nuts are ripe.

Crocodiles:

Larger rivers are well stocked with crocodiles and the latter take their toll of dogs and pigs from nearby villages.

Natives of the Sag Sag - Aisega region no longer seek trochus shell on the nearby reefs. Several months ago a na tive catechist was swimming on a reef near Sag Sag. His wife and children were on the beach and they saw him swim from the reef into deep water. Suddenly there was a wild thrashing of water and a large crocodile surfaced with the native clasped in its jaws. It went slowly towards Aisega with its human burden and in its wake followed three smaller crocodiles.

Later a young man was cros sing a river near Aisega when he saw something under the water. He investigated and found the dead body of the catechist. On the banks of the river were the imprints of a large crocodile with a deformed front leg. He left hurriedly.

The natives know this particular crocodile of old for it has killed many of their pigs and dogs. They also respect it and cannot be induced to swim in the area.

Trochus Shell:

The trochus shell besides being of monetary value is also an important item in the diet of the natives during a food shortage.

Whilst the patrol was in the Kilingi area six ships periodically patrolled the north coast to Kaliai in search of trochus shell. Local natives complain that there is very little shell left for their own needs.

Traders pay the natives about £2 per bag as a rule but recently one trader payed up to £10 per bag - a definite improvement that will probably bring the others into line.

NATIVE LABOUR INSPECTIONS:

No plantations exist in the area. No native labour inspections were made.

GENERAL.

VILLAGES:

A new village has been erected at Silimati near the Sahe coconut groves. The reason given for this move is that the natives want someone to live near their coconut groves in order to facilitate the production of copra. The population of Silimati is 35 and is drawn from the surrounding villages. The framework of six houses had been completed at the time of the patrol's visit

As mentioned in the section "Native Situation" the village of Mangailapua (pop.37) has been moved to a position near the main Sahe - Niapaua road. The framework of several houses has already been completed.

The natives of Kokumo moved to the coast a few years ago but they recently returned to the old village site. Reasons given were that the land on the coast was too swampy and unsuitable for gardens and also there had been three deaths in the village due to malaria. Population is 76 and all houses at the present site are in good condition.

The inhabitants of Aumo (pop.90) have moved to the coast and most of their houses have been completed.

The people of Ura (pop.33)have moved to Sag Sag and have almost completed their new houses near the village of Sag Sag. However, this move is due mainly to the pressure from the local Anglican missionary representative. Sag Sag isn't the healthiest of places and no doubt the natives of Ura will eventually return to their old site. The latter place is still being maintained by a caretaker and the village pigs are kept there.

Houses were reasonably maintained at most places.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Paramount Luluais I
Luluais 32
Tultuls 30
Medical Tultuls I5

The Paramount Luluai is Aisapu and his qualifications have been discussed elsewhere in section on "Native Situation"

The luluais are generally good as they are kept up to scratch by Aisapu. The most intelligent appeared to be Urang of Mangailapua, Namongo of Orelmo, Tulei of Ongaia, Urang of Sag Sag, Kaiwaga of Laut and Lunga of Palili.

GENERAL

VILLAGE OFFICIALS (cont'd):

The Tultuls are as active as the Luluais and for the same reason (i.e. promptings from Aisapu).

Tultul Avasasi of Niapaua is probably second in importance to Aisapu in the Kilingi area. However, Avasasi is not an hereditary chief. He greatly assisted the armed forces based near Cape Gloucester during the war and with the European backing he received Avasasi was able to monopolize political control of the natives.

After the war Aisapu, an hereditary chief, superseded Avasasi although both remained friendly to each other. From information gleaned by the patrol it is possible that Avasasi is being coaxed by representtatives of the Sag Sag mission to accept the latter faith. It is alleged that the reward will be Avasasi's nomination as Paramount Luluai when Aisapu has been deposed. Avasasi gave much assistance to the patrol and it may be that he has become unwittingly involved in local politics.

Medical Tultuls generally give assistance to the N.M.A.s and no complaints were received about them or any other official.

Each village keeps its section of the main road in good repair.

REST HOUSES:

Most rest houses ware one-roomed affairs and quite adequate as they are seldom used.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

The coastal track from Kilingi villages to Sahe coconut grove is mainly along the beach. There is a detour of about I mile approximately one hour's walk from Warimo which avoids a section of the beach covered with pebbles and unsuitable for walking.

At Sahe the road goes inland and during world war II, jeeps went as far as Nekarop. This section of the road is still in fairly good condition.

Thence to Asailmapua over a 6 - 8ft wide road which could be made trafficable for jeeps by the digging of drains alongside and the building of suitable bridges. A track leads on from Asailmapua to Kokumo and on to a former village site on the beach.

GENERAL.

ROADS AND BRIDGES (cont'd):

The track from thence (Asailmapua) to Relmen is not recommended for walking and there is a much better road from Airagilapua.

From Relmen to the coconut grove at Turitei (right bank of the river Itni) the track is rough although the patrol completed the journey during a storm. Even so the bridging of the headwaters of the river Itni would present a formidable problem as the river in flood carries all before it. From Turitei the journey to the mouth of the Itni can be made either by canoe or over a swampy track. Three or four miles from the river's mouth is the village of Gilnit.

There is a track west of Turitei leading to Namututu and through to Palili. From the latter place the journey to Aumo can be made along th the beach but this way is long and arduous. There is a more direct track which is still being cleared by the local natives.

The track from Aumo to Aisega is over swampy country for about 2 miles and then it follows the beach. The latter is traversed to the turn off at Ura which is only a short detour from the beach.

Thence along the beach to the turn off at Witnari. The track to Witnari ascends gradually to a height of approximately 500ft above sea level.

Back again along the beach to Sag Sag then inland over a fairly good bridle path to Aipati. From the latter place tracks branch out east to Sekul, north east to Niapaua, north west to Aimola and the beach and north to Mt. Langla.

The track to Sekul is over an easy gradient ; to Niapaua is fairly level with several creeks and thick rain forest the main obstacles The track to Aimola is broken by several steep gullies and that to Langla branches away from the Aipati - Niapaua road a few miles from Aipati and passes through thick rain forest and over mountainous terrain.

Near the volcano the graound is very stoney and sometimes large boulders, thrown out of the crater, block the track. The latter continues over rugged country to the villages of Kilingi.

Mt. Langla can also be reached from Mangailapua by means of a rough track which eventually joins the other track to Kilingi.

GENERAL.

ROADS AND BRIDGES (cont'd):

From Aimola a steep tracks leads to Laut. The latter place commands a fine panoramic view of the Sag Sag area. The main track leads from Aimola to the beach. Thence along the beach to Tauali when the track widens to about 8ft and runs inshore several yards from the high water mark. At several points the track goes inland over 100 yds until the Kilingi villages are reached.

The network of roads built during world war II in the vicinity of Cape Gloucester and further east is still in good condition although overgrown with bush.

There is a rough track to the summit of Mt. Talawe (6,600ft). A small party reached 4,500ft and had to turn back before dusk. At the point reached large patches of erosion could be seen and, in parts, landslides had made the going treacherous. Areas of moss forest were also seen.

Cemeteries:

Cemeteries were mostly fenced and clean. In two instances temporary buildings had been built over recently dug graves. These are removed when the period of mourning is over.

Census:

The last census was in August, 1952. There has been an overall increase in population of 67. There were no census evasions.

Only six children had died within one month of birth and two died within one year of birth. The deaths in the 1-4 year group numbered twenty five and Potni with the largest population had the greatest number of deaths in this age group.

No females died in child birth.

Migrations "in" and "out" will for a long time be a feature of census statistics in the area patrolled. Groups of natives are always leaving the mountain villages for the coast and vice versa. In fact several villages (such as Kokumo, Aumo, Namututu and Gilnit) have village sites on the coast and in the mountains. The alternative sites are not not far from the inhabited villages and no hardship or harm is caused by a change of scenery.

GENERAL.

CENSUS (cont'd):

The village of Relmen is being extended to accommodate seventeen migrations from Palili.

The new village of Silimati (Borgen Bay) is made up of migrations from the surrounding villages.

Two Albinos reside at Aum o.

Complaints and Courts:

"Complaints" are dealt with under the heading "Native Situation".

It was not found necessary to deal with any matters in the Court for Native Affairs.

ANTHROPOLOGY:

The commonelanguage throughout the area patrolled is known as "Maleiu". The following is a list of the areas in which the villages are situated:

Name of area	Villages situated in area.
Sag Sag (bounded by river Nengi and Wol pt.)	Sag Sag,Pot potpua,Aipati,Aimaga,Sekul, Laut,Gie,Witnari and Ura.
Ailovo	Walawalapua, Aisega.
Matigin	Aumo.
Kilingi	Potni,Ongaia,Warimo,Tauali,Ulimaingi,Semel
Gakiu	Nekarop,Niapaua,Garimati.
Gaulapua	Rovata,Orelmo,Aliapua.
Gauni	Airagilapua,Ararau.
Mangailapua	Mangailapua.
Songaru	Asailmapua,Kokumo.
Relmen	Relmen (Aisokapua).

The "Lukara" ceremonial was in progress throughout the area visited by the patrol.

The method of carrying out this ceremonial is said to have originated with a man named Moro many years ago.

It is laid down that the head man of the area calls a meeting of the surrounding natives when there are suuficiert pigs available

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL(cont'd):

(available) for a feast.

In this instance Paramount Luluai Aisapu Holds a "tanket" plant before the assembled natives and plants it in a hole that is filled up later with soil brought from the nearby forest. It is now time to commence preparations for the sing sing. Aisapu tells his audience that he wants them to make ready plenty of food and at least one pig from each man. All quarrelling is to cease while the tanket grows. The latter is decorated with "gold tambu", pig's and dog's teeth and then closed in with "bon bon" leaves.

About one month later the head men of the surrounding villages are given a tanket plant, some food and a pig. They bring these gifts back to their own villages and eat the food in the men's house. It is untouched by females. Later the tanket is planted in the centre of the village.

After a year or more the other head men invite Aisapu to their villages. They sit and talk for a while then Aisapu is asked if it is alright to return his gifts in kind. Usually Aisapu assents and then a feast is prepared. Aisapu receives some of the food and a pig which he takes back to his village (Ongaia). The Ongaians kill the pigs and prepare their own feast. They keep the pigs' heads for themselves ; the hind part is sent to the other Kilingi villages ; the other parts are given back to the rest of the villages.

Usually in cases of gift exchange where the giver presses for a quick return of his gift, there is enmity between the two parties.

Folk Lore:

The following was related by Tultul Aviak of Kokumo:

Once upon a time there dwelt a snake in the small lake,Morivongo at the head of the Ipori creek.

One day the snake decided to explore the surrounding country and it went further down the creek and lay across the water disguised a a smooth tree branch.

Some boys from a nearby village came to the creek to bathe

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGY (cont'd):

(bathe) and they saw the snake.

Returning home they said to their elders, "Someone has been cutting down trees near the creek and there is a smooth branch lying across the water."

The next morning the older men took their axes and cut the branch in two. They carried half of it back to the village. Later they put the post in the ground and built a men's house around it.

One day everyone in the village except two old women wont out to work. The snake resumed its form, left the house and approached the old women.

"Hey!, it said, "Don't you know me? I am Porori and you cut me in two. I am going back inside now. Don't tell the others or I will kill you." It went back intothe men's house and took up its previous position.

Soon the men returned and noticed that the soil around the post was loose. "Has a pig been at this post?" they asked the two old women. But they were afraid and said no.

That night when all were asleep, the snake crept out and killed all the villagers except the two old women. It then left for Nanulpua, near the Ipori creek and slept.

Some men from Ulimaingi came to the creek and saw the sleeping reptile. They hastened to the village and were told by the old women that the snake had killed everyone else and had diguised itself as a post.

The visitors went back to Saumoi.

The snake remains to this day, periodically changing itself into a crocodile in order to steal pigs from Kokumo village.

P.S.

Some time before world war II a pig ran into Kokumo village with a deep wound in its side. The villagers killed and ate it and decided that the snake Porori must have changed itself into a crocodile and clawed the pig.

There are no "earthly" crocodiles in the area.

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGY (cont'd):

The following was related by Tultul Avasasi of Niapaua.

In the jungles of Niapaua there were many hardwood palms("limbom" At dusk one day the trees came to life. Their leader, Aimalpei, said to them,"Go and make your gardens now."

The trees took knives and axes and cleared the bush from a place several miles away from Niapaua. The next morning some Niapauans saw this large cleared area and wondered who could have done it.

Some men from Bukumo in the Kombi area received word of these events and decided to investigate. They took some red ochre for trade and set out. Reaching the river Ginani,near Silimati they paddled their canoes upstream. At the headwaters of the river,Kokumo,they searched for Aimalpei.

Eventually they heard that Aimalpei was operating in the Niapaua area and they passed through Garimati on their way. They met Aimalpei who asked them why they had come.

The Bukumos replied that they had heard of the huge gardens in the area and wished to purchase some food. Aimalpei sent them away.

That night the other limboms came to life and worked feverishly in the gardens. The following morning the Kombis saw the new gardens and they returned to Niapaua to tell the people.

Later towards dusk a certain woman from Niapaua said that she had left her basket in the garden and she went stealthily to where the limboms were hard at work. When they saw her the limboms gathered together and ceased working. Aimalpei said to the woman,"You have spoilt everything now. If you had any sense at all you would have been content to eat the food that we have planted for you without question."

"No," replied the woman,"I wanted to cook some of the food and give it to you. It is not good for you to work and not eat."

But Aimalpei went away and the woman fled terrified to her village dying soon afterwards in a coma.

The limboms never came to life again but the people of Niapaua learned how to make better gardens.

The following was related by Paramount Luluai Aisapu of Ongaia.

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL(cont'd):

Informant Paramount Luluai Alwapu.

Once upon a time there dwelt on the summit of Mt.Namor a man named Namor and his mother.

Often they would hear tell of how the Kilingi people would drift on rafts across the Dampier straits to trade with the islands of Siassi.

One day Namor heard that the Kilingis were preparing to go to Siassi to attend a circumcision ceremony (part of the Lukara sing sing).

He asked his mother, "What shall I do?"I want to go to Siassi but I haven't a raft."

His mother told him to prepare a log of wood and she would build him a vessel.

Namor did as he was told and then went in search of a rare flower to make an armlet for the sing sing. He knew of a man named Naumo who made sweet-smelling floral armlets and he laid plans to steal the flowers.

On the way to Naumo's place he met two friends, Naisarumbi and Nage. Naisarumbi was a man and he agreed to steal the flowers. Nage was a tree and it was to so arrange its branches that, should Naumo pursue the thief, it was to trap him and kill him.

Naisarumbi succeeded in stealing the flower but whilst escaping he fell into the trap set by the tree and was killed.

Namor returned home with the flower and found that his mother had built a vessel that was the first canoe ever made.

He was told to go to the beach and await the arrival of the canoe.

"But how will it reach the ocean?" asked Namor. His mother only told him to hurry and go.

That night there was a violent storm and torrential rain fell flooding every river. Namor's mother brought the canoe to the river Busei and it floated to the beach. The following morning Namor again asked his mother about the canoe and she told him that it was already on the beach.

Namor was incredulous but going to the beach he found the canoe where his mother had said it would be.

He prepared a mast and accessories for the trip to Siassi.

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL(cont'd):

The next day the Kilingis left and Namor bid his mother farewell. He made a parcel of the sweet-smelling flowers. The Kilingis came past Sag Sag and the river Busei then headed straight for Siassi.

Namor watched them disappear over the horizon then hoisted his own sail and set out. His canoe glided swifly throught the water and overtook the rafts of the Kilingis.

He came ashore at Arainut but no one recognised him or gave him food. Soon,however, the Kilingis began to arrive and they said amongst themselves,"What a fine vessel. Who is the owner?"

Now the mother of a small boy who was soon to be circumcised was a widow and friendless. She said to her son,Tamosei,"Go and invite this man to our house. The others have spurned him."

Tamosei did as he was told and the three sat down and ate.

The Kilingi people had made cheap-looking armlets out of grass and were trading them to the Siassi people. The latter in return for a large number of these armlets,decied to give the Kilingis two pigs named Savugan and Ankiu. The Kilingis made crates for the pigs and put them on their rafts.

At sundown Namor went to the centre of the village accompanied by Tamosei and carrying the strange flowers wrapped in white,cockatoo feathers. He opened the parcel and the perfume filled the air.

The village people wondered where the smell came from and the men told their womenfolk to find out. They found Tamosei dressed with the floral armlets and when the men knew this they said amongst themselves, "This man has brought really fine armlets ; the Kilingis only tried to deceive us."

Forthwith they took the two pigs away from the Kilingis and gave them to Namor.

The Kilingi people were angry but did not show it to the locals. "When can we build a men's house for the sing sing?" they asked.

The Siassis said that the following day would be alright and early next morning they dug a hole and told the Kilingis to place the huge central post in it. But the Kilingis were plotting to kill Namor.

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL(cont'd):

While they were preparing the house materials the Kilingis shouted over to Namor,"Come on - why don't you help us?"

Namor came over and the Kilingis told him to dig a deeper hole for the central post. They blew on a shell horn and said that whilst he still heard the sound of the horn he would know that the hole was not deep enough.

As he dug the hole Namor was suddenly confronted by a rat. The latter said to him,"Do you know what the Kilingis are plotting?"

"No," said Namor,"what is going on?"

"They plan to kill you by crushing you with the post."

Namor thought hard for a while then he told the rat to go and squeeze the red juice from the Namugomugo leaf and gather the bones of a dead pig.

The rat did so and then it burrowed a tunnel over to Sag Sag for N amor to escape through.

Meanwhile the Kilingis had blown the shell horn and Namor had not heard it. To make sure the Kilingis beat a large drum(garamut) but still Namor could not hear it.

The Kilingi leader then called for the post and they thrust it into the hole. It hit the bottom and everyone on top heard the crushing sound of the pig bones. The red juice spurted up like blood and the Kilingis clapped their hands and shrieked with delight.

"Surely this man is dead now." they cried.

But Namor had escaped throught the tunnel to Sag Sag.

The Kilingis put Namor's pigs on a raft and set out for home. The leader remained on the raft with the pigs and a small boy. They soon came near Kilingi but the raft veered towards Sag Sag.

Namor saw the canoe approaching and told his mother. She told him to throw a stick at the canoe to bring it to him. Namor did so and the Kilingis,try as they might,couldn't divert the canoe from its course.

The small boy on the raft stood up when he saw Namor sitting on a tree. "Look," he cried,"there is the man you killed at Siassi."

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL(cont'd):

The head man shook his hands in perplexity and said,"No you must be mistaken. It is someone else."

Eventually the canoe came ashore near Namor.

"There," said the small boy,"I told you so."

His elder did not say anything but picked up his belongings and walked away. When he returned home the people asked him,"Where are the pigs and the canoe?"

"Oh we didn't kill that man. He took back everything."

Meanwhile Namor took his two pigs into the bush near Sag Sag. His mother died soon afterwards and was buried on top of Mt.Namor.

After the funeral Namor sought his pigs and the natives of Sag Sag told him that they were roaming the bush. He built a temporary house in order to look after the pigs better.

One week later the natives of Tauali came and told him that the pigs were roaming around the bush near Tauali - so he moved to that area.

Another week passed and the people of Ongaia told him that his pigs were in their area. He moved to Koko to watch the pigs.

After a while Namor made friends with a cassowary. The latter was a thief and stole plates and cooking pots from the nearby villages. The thieving grew worse and the local natives made spears to kill the cassowary. They surrounded Mt.Koko where Namor dwelt with the cassowary. Each village tried to reach the summit but failed.

But Namor soon ran short of food. He laid a trap with rope tied to the branches of a tree. The cassowary was soon caught and lay hanging from the branch.

Namor approached it and asked what was the matter. The cassowary said,"They want to kill me now. When they come you have a spear handy. If they throw spears at me and miss you wait and if you see me spread out my legs - shoot me."

The natives approached and missed with their spears. Namor slightly wounded the cassowary.

He shouted to the natives,"Take this piece of wood with

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGY(cont'd):

(wood with) the thorns on it and tie the cassowary to it."

The natives did this but fastened their captive with its head and legs hanging down instead of the opposite way which is usual.

Everyone had a spell at carrying the burden for the thorns were sharp and dug into the bearer's shoulders. They stopped at Airanga river for a rest and a drink of water. When the cassowary's turn came it drank the river dry. They continued on, still changing bearers frequently, until they reached the river Akaua near Semel. The cassowary asked for a drink and again it dried up the river.

On they went to Laut where they rested ; then on to Gie and the river Gerara. The cassowary drank the stream dry again as it did the Aimati river further on near Mt. Langla. Finally they ascended Mt. Munlulu and dug a hole to bury the cassowary.

However, they found that the hole made across the slope of the mountain was too small for the cassowary so they dug another, parallel with the slope and this was found to be sufficient. The cassowary shouted to Namor, "If they cut open my stomach look out for an egg inside ; it is filled with gold tambu."

The natives cut open the cassowary's stomach and revealed all the plates and cooking pots that had been stolen. Namor saw the egg and quietly he took it and set out for Koko. Thus the natives recovered their belongings and Namor had the gold tambu.

Later the natives discovered that the gold tambu was missing and a small boy, who had seen Namor take it, told the others.

Two men were sent to spy on Namor but he killed bothe of them. Later three boys were sent and from a high tree they saw Namor hang the gold tambu out to dry. They told their elders and the latter seized their spears and set out for Namor's home. When Namor saw them coming he made a large bow and arrow and ascended a tree, Aitin, carrying the gold tambu and a drum.

His pursuers decided to cut down the tree but night fell before they could finish. During the night Namor descended and replaced the chippings on the tree until it was unscathed. The next morning the

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGY(cont'd):

(morning the) natives saw this and were amazed. They decided to burn the chippings that day. During the night Namor descended to find the chippings burnt and the tree cut halfway through.

He climbed the tree again trembling in anticipation. Some ants came up and befriended him.

"What am I to do?" cried Namor,"They will kill me now."

The ants reassured him,"Don't worry friend," they said,"we will look after you."

The following morning when the natives had almost chopped down the tree, the ants came to Namor and told him to stand by. Namor seized his bow and arrow and shot arrows at a cloud overhead. The arrows fastened to the cloud and each other forming a long line reaching to the tree. Then he placed his belongings in the garamut(drum) and hung on to the line of spears.

The tree collapsed but Namor was suspended above.

He threw a spear at the crowd below and shouted,"If you throw this back at me you will die." Then he did the same thing with a stone.

As he threw down a stick he told the natives that if they built fences around their gardens then there would always be plenty of food ; but if they didn't then they would starve. If they practised sorcery with "kavabarr" then they would die. But above all if Namor was killed then everyone would die.

Namor said these things then disappeared into the cloud.

ooooOOOOoooo

The following was related by Makis of Silimati.

One day a man named Ambalis called to his brothers to go to work in the gardens. Later,however,Ambalis left his work and crept up on his brothers wives. He seized and ravaged one of them. The husband appeared on the scene and cried,"Ah brother,you have done wrong and disobeyed our laws."

Ambalis was ashamed and said that he would go away but they could not have his line of coconuts. He went to the small island of Imau in the Kaliai area. One day a man came to visit him and asked,

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL(cont'd):

(and asked,) "What are you doing here? Are you a man or what? Where is your food?"

Ambalis said that if the man would show him a river he would plant some food for him to see.

The Man from Kaliai agreed and showed him the Aruri river. Ambalis planted some coconuts on the river's banks.

"We will return in two months," he said,"and see what has happened

They did so and found that small shoots were sprouting from the coconuts.

"Alright," said Ambalis,"we must now wait three years."

After this time had elapsed they came and saw that the palms were bearing nuts. The man from Kaliai tried one but was ill after eating it. He felt better after the second one and exclaimed that it was was good to eat.

The people of Kaliai were pleased with Ambalis and they gave him a wife. He remained in the Kaliai area at Ketenge.

The original coconuts are said to be still on the banks of the Aruri river.

ooooo00000ooooo

The following is a tale of how the "Lukara" ceremonial originated and was related by Paramount Luluai Aisapu.

One day a certain man named Alopo of Bambak (great grandfather of Aisapu) decided to visit Mangailapua. He expected some gifts from the people of the village but he received none and had to sleep in the men's house.

He returned home and his wife asked him what he had been given. When he said "nothing" she was angry. The next day Alopo again went to Mangailapua, received nothing and returned home. His wife was scathing in her remarks.

When he decided to go again his spouse said angrily,"Why do you keep going to that place? They never give you anything." But Alopo set out on his journey. As he was walking along the road known

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGY(cont'd):

(known) as Aireruala (former main track in Mangailapua area) he met a certain Moro and they conversed together. Moro asked Alopo to bring some fish with him when he came throught the area again.

Alopo returned empty-handed to Bambak and told his brothers to catch some fish. His wife was very angry again but that day the others caught many fish. Alopo placed a large red fish at the bottom of his basket and filled up with smaller ones. Once again he set out for Mangailapua.

As he walked along the beach he told the birds not to sing for a while and dawn was delayed. He met Moro on the Mangailapua road and offered him the fish. Moro was pleased because Alopo had done as he requested. He took out the small fish but replaced the large one and added the stomach of a pig to the basket.

Then he told Alopo to hasten to Mangailapua and fastened a yellow tanket plant to Alopo's ankle. When Alopo approached Mangailapua the villagers blew their shell horns calling everyone together as they do when an important man visits them. Alopo slept in the head man's house that night and the following day as he was leaving the people gave him gifts of plates,cooking pots,spears,baskets,turtle shells, ten small pigs and one large one. They insisted on accompanying him to the beach.

As they passed near Moro's hiding place, Alopo made an excuse to loiter behind as had been pre-arranged with Moro. The latter met him and gave him a red tanket. He told Alopo to plant it in the middle of his village and give pigs to his brothers. He told him to kill the largest pig himself. Alopo did as he was bid but did not send any pigs to the Kilingi area - only the places around Baridi up to the island of Tamuniai.

He gathered all the people from the surrounding villages and held the tanket before them. "When I plant this tanket," he said,"we must wait one month and then you all must send pigs and some food to me. There must be no quarrelling whilst the ceremonial is in progress or the plant will wither and die."

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGY(cont'd):

The assembled natives then took gifts of food from Alopo and returned to their villages. After a year had elapsed they returned Alopo's gifts. Three years later Alopo broke the tanket plant and sent the top part to Mangailapua, the middle part to Kilingi and Sag Sag and the Kombi and Kaliai areas. The bottom half remained with Alopo at Bariai.

At each place the head man planted the tanket in the centre of the village.

ooooo00000ooooo

The following was related by Luluai Urang of Mangailapua.

Once upon atime two brothers Moro and Aisipel dwelt on Mt.Susul. One day they decided to organise a sing sing and sent pigs to the head men of the Kombi right down the coast as far as Sag Sag. They kept two pigs for the women ; the pigs were named Kamaia and Toroma. The latter was very small so Moro told his mother to give him the head of Kamaia. However,he was given the head of Toroma and he flung it angrily away saying,"I want Kamaia's head. This one is too small."

Eitulei,his father,seized a spear and made for Moro. The latter fled with his brother. Their mother cried out for help and some men threw their spears at Eitulei piercing his stomach. They called out to Eitulei's sisters to come and bury the corpse then they cut open the stomach and took away the liver. They placed it on a fire for a while then put it in ones of their carrying baskets. Arriving at Moro's house they mourned the deceased.

Moro was present and suddenly he said to his mother(Potokna),

"Oh mother I want to eat some pig now."

"What," said his mother,"You had a pig before and you caused your father's death by not eating it."

A cousin also heard Moro's remarks and upbraided him.

One of the killers gently withdrew the dead man's liver and said,"Some of the pig was left over. Here,Moro,eat this." and they gave the morsel to him. Moro gulped it down and suddenly changed into a snake - only his head remained as before.

He turned to his mother and said,"Mother,let us run away. If

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGY(cont'd):

(If) we stop they will kill us."

His mother agreed and later she coiled the snake-man in a large basket until his head rested on top. Then along with the younger boy Aisipel they fled into the night. The mother carried the basket on her head and Aisipel on her back.

At times Moro's head rolled over on to Aisipel and the latter would say,"Throw this snake away and only carry me."

His mother would reply,"No,he is my eldest son - you come second."

Next morning they came to a place named Narolmulie. Suddenly they saw a figure running towards them. It was their dead father.....

Moro said,"Quick,mother,put two pieces of taro in this fire nearby."Then he took a cassowary bone and xx slithered over to the Anamei river some yards away. He flicked the water seawards and the level rose until the river was in flood.

Crocodiles came from the headwaters of the river and sharks came from the sea to form a seething mass.

From across the river,Eitulei shouted for his family to come back. Potokna,his wife,told him to eat the taro first then swim across the river. Eitulei did so but when he entered the river the creatures ripped his body to pieces ; the crocodiles taking half the corpse and the sharks the other.

Exhausted the others lay down and slept near the beach.

Aisipel awoke some time later and began rubbing his body for he had been sleeping on the roots of a tree. His mother heard him grumbling and told him that as they were running away they could not expect to sleep on a good bed.

She told Aisipel to make two sleeping mats from pandanus palms. He did so and they lay on one and placed the other over them.

That night a violent storm arose accompanied by an earthquake and tidal wave. Moro hastened across to the Bariai area and brought back the small mountain Susul. He placed it on the spot where they were sleeping. They climbed up the mountain and stayed there until the

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGY(cont'd):

(until the) storm had passed. Aisipel was afraid because the mountain was so steep and he grew hungry. Moro asked his mother what was wrong with Aisipel. "Oh,he is hungry," she said,"he is thinking of his garden of taro and mami and yams."

Moro said for them to wait a while.

The next morning Aisipel awoke to find a large garden below the mountain. He called out to his mother and they all ate heartily. Soon many natives came to hear of the garden and they visited the place to eat the food.

But the surplus food began to rot and Aisipel complained that there were no pigs to eat the left overs. Moro hearing this told his mother to hit a clam shell with a stone and she did so. Soon pigs came running to the garden from all sides. There were black ones, brown ones, white ones in fact every kind of pig.

Potokna told Aisipel to give some food to the pigs to stop him grumbling. But when Aisipel tried to feed each pig individually they rushed him and bit his backside.

Once again people came from everywhere to eat the pigs and they looked upon Moro as an important person because he gave them plenty of good things to eat.

Two young girls were given to Moro as wives but he remained in his house and only talked to people from the dark interior.

One of his wives grew curious as to why Moro never came with them to the gardens and one day she told the other wife that she had left a shell scraper at home.

She returned and crept into Moro's house.

"Who is there." asked Moro.

"It is only me." said his wife,"I came to see why you never follow us to the garden."

"Is that all." said Moro,"Why I am not a man - I'm a snake."

But his wife took away part of the door and saw that Moro was indeed a snake. Moro then ravaged her and later she ran away.

Moro then gave the visiting natives stone axes and shells to

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL(cont'd):

(shells to) make their gardens. Then Moro started jumping up and down and the people cried that he would soon leave them now.

Moro changed into a hawk and flew away.

oooooooooo000000000oooooooooo

The following was related by Paramount Luluai Aisapu:

Once upon a time there was a great explorer who came from the New Guinea Mainland and visited the people along the coast from Arawe to Kombi.

On his canoe he brought two boatscrew and his sister. At each place he visited he would give food to the people who welcomed him. But if they shouted out that the woman aboard was his wife then he became angry and would not give them new vegetables to plant.

One day he disembarked at Kilingi and the villages said to him, "Hey/ where are you and your wife going?"

The great man said nothing but seethed inside. Later he gave the Kilingis only some mami to plant(larger quantities of mami are grown at Kilingi than any other place in western New Britain).

He went further along the coast past Cape Gloucester and came across a man on the beach sharpening a stone tomahawk.

"Hey/" called the man,"you and your wife go where?"

But the great man did not reply.

The man on the beach thought to himself that the woman on the canoe must be the other's sister because he had received no reply to his greeting. So he took up his stone axe and ran along the beach to Silimati point. Here he rubbed the axe head on a stone and smeared the powder over his nose as a disguise.

The canoe came near.

"Hey/" cried the man,"where are you and your sister going?"

But the great man said,"I know you. You called out to me further back. Oh yes,Iknow you alright."

Then he gave the man ashore yams,galips and sago to plant, pigs to rear and a small stream for washing yams before they are planted.

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGY(cont'd):

He also gave the man a stick and a stinging nettle to plant with the yams - this makes the yams grow larger than usual.

The man carried the yam to his garden but tripped over a tree root and forgot the name of the vegetable. He ran back to the beach and called out to the great man,"What is the name of this vegetable again? I have forgotten."

"Yam" replied the other.

The man picked up his yam again and made for home. When he was near the village he felt himself forgetting the name again. He shouted it out to the villagers and they heard it and remembered it.

The explorer continued on his way to Bariai. At the latter place the people asked him about his wife and he gave them only a little sago to plant. He visited Kaliai and the same thing happened so he only gave them a pig with a brown skin and no hair.

At last,ashamed of this talk about his wife, he placed a large leaf over her eyes and ravaged her. Later they went ashore at Kaliai and were married.

He finally sent some ochre,gourds and tambu shell to the Kombi and Bakowi areas.

oooooooooo0000000000ooooooooo

The following was related by Paramount Luluai Aisapu.

Once upon a time there lived a man named Natavolo(great man). He had three sons and three daughters. The eldest son was married to the eldest sister ; the youngest son would play in the forest all day although there were no weapons to shoot the wild pigs he saw.

One day the eldest son told his youngest brother to come fishing with him. They tied a fishline to a long stick, fixed a hook made out of clam shell to the end of the line and attached some white petals to the hook. Their method of approach was to paddle hard whenthey saw a school of tuna and trail the hook behind the canoe as it passed over the fish.

When they had gone the remaing brother amused himself by carving squirrel's teeth marks on a stick of hardwood palm. The eldest girl saw the carving in the house and took it. The boy ran after her and begged he

ANTHROPOLOGY(cont'd):

(begged her) to return the stick. But she replied,"Come inside the house and I will give it to you after a talk - otherwise I won't return it."

The boy agreed to listen.

"Very well," said the other,"I will return the carving to you if you mark my legs like the stick." The boy did as she asked and the stick was returned to him.

The boy then wandered into the forest and idly fastened a length of lawyer vine to each end of the stick. He found another stick and pulled it against the strip of lawyer vine ; when he released the stick it shot forward--thus he now had a weapon which could shoot pigs from a distance and,thus the first bow and arrow was made.

Meanwhile his eldest sister awoke from a dose to find that her legs were covered with blood coming from the boy's carvings. Quickly she found some yellow leaves from a hibiscus tree and staunched the flow of blood with them. She then threw the leaves into the sea and they drifted away. This is the reason why the centre portion of the hibiscus leaf is coloured red.

Now whilst the eldest brother had been fishing he became ill and told his younger brother to make for home. On the way back he saw the floating leaves with birds hovering overhead.

"Go and fish for tuna over there." he said for he wanted to find out what was floating on the water.

They came nearer and the younger brother said,"Oh, they are only leaves." He tried to lift them up with his paddle but the other said,"No let me see first."

He recognised the blood and cried out that his other brother had ravaged his wife.

"Let us go quickly now," he said,"I am very ill."

As he came near the shore he called to his wife to guide the canoe in. She slightly raised her skirt to enter the water and her husband saw the marks on her legs.

"Alright," he said to the youngest,"We must fight our brother now.

They called out challengingly to the other but their mother told them not to fight. However, the two sons seized and beat the boy.

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGY(cont'd):

(beat the boy). He cried out to his mother,"Help,they will kill me now."

His mother half filled a basket with soil and then mixed in some sand. She told her injured son to put the basket in their canoe and they set off. They reached the vicinity of Long Island and the boy told his mother to paddle stronger. She did so but after a while they were still a long way from land.

The boy reached for their basket and tipped the comtents overboard. Soon a large island formed and the canoe drifted ashore.

"What is the canoe stuck on?" said his mother.

"It is an island." said the boy and they went ashore.

"Go and find some fire." he said and she went away in search. However, she returned empty-handed for the island was uninhabited.

"Oh you prepare the firewood," he said,"I will look for some fire." He returned later with a lighted stick.

Then he decided to build a house for them both and when this was completed he took the inside of a plant used for troll fishing and made a small drum out of it.

He also dug three separate gardens for mami,taro and yam and built a men's house in which he hung his drum.

"Mother," he said one day,"I want to dance."

"With whom?" was the reply.

"Oh,only myself," said her son,"I want to perform the 'Sia'dance."

He made a large headdress and constructed a platform for the taro which he had taken from his garden. Then he marked the island into allotments for married couples.

"Who is coming to your sing sing?" his mother persisted.

"They will be here soon." said her son.

Later the woman heard voices and looked out of the house. There coming towards her w s a line of young girls decorated with flowers, followed by a line of young men. The boy told the girls to sleep in the married quarters and the men to sleep in the men's house.

The next day they began the sing sing and at noon the boy brought out his drum and they danced throughout the night till dawn.

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGY(cont'd):

That day each couple received and allotment.

Meanwhile the rest of the boy's family in a fit of remorse set out in a canoe to search forthe missing two.

They came to the new island and went ashore to the married quarters. The eldest son heard his mother coughing and recognised her. He cried out for joy and asked the boy could they all come to live on the island. The boy replied that he was no longer angry with them and that they could all come if they wished. So the others went back to the Rai coast of New Guinea for their possessions.

Whilst they were away the boy built a canoe in the present day Siassi style. The others returned and settled down on the island.

One day the boy told his mother to prepare some food as he wished to visit the Siassi people. He sailed to Siassi with six of his new islanders.

After a while they sailed to Potni. The boy had some white "Navunla" leaves and he planted them near the village on some sand. He told the people of Potni that the name of the plant would be "Kuleilam".

He found that the canoe was stranded at low tide and yelled out to the Kilingis,"Matenangai"(where is the passage?). The Kilingis hearing a foreign language said amonst themselves,"Oh he is from Long Island."

They showed him the passage and he sailed over to Ongaia and planted another leaf ashore."This is named 'Marumsa'." he said. He remained a while at Ongaia and made friends with the people. Later he gave his canoe to the Ongaians saying that he could easily find another.

When he asked them for some land they gave it to him. The garden he made was the largest in the area and he worked hard. But some of the people grew jealous and loosened one of the beds in the men's house. The boy came in to eat and when he sat on the bed it collapsed. The older men laughed and the boy was embarrassed. He called together his boatscrew and said,"Make a canoe quick. They do not want me here. I must leave."

The boatscrew cut down a softwood tree and fashioned a canoe in the Kilingi style. Then the boy went to potpua and planted his remaining leaf and called it "Sakail". He told one of the boatscrew to remain at

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGY(cont'd):

(remain at) Ongaia and this man was the ancestor of the present Luluai Tulei. Then they left for Sahe and at Oba they decided to fish with their net. One man with a sore foot was told to look after the fire on the canoe but he fell asleep and the fire went out. The others returned laden with fish and cold.

"Where is the fire?" they asked and the watchman explained how he had fallen asleep.

"Where will we cook the fish now?" they cried,"You must go ashore and find some fire."

"But my leg pains."

"That doesn't matter. It's your fault."

But they spied smoke arising from the direction of Nekarop so they sent the watchman in that direction. He took the Aireruala road and wandered around until he was lost. However, he climbed a tree and saw Nekarop in the distance.He walked on but stopped near the village. The men were scraping coconuts and when they saw him they yelled,"Wild man" and ran over to surround him.

"Where are you from." they asked and he told them about the fire.

They asked him to remainover overnight and said that they would take him to the beach the next day and bring food for his friends.

He protested that the canoe would leave without him but they insisted that he stay.

The following morning they brought him to the shore but the canoe had gone. He remained at Nekarop and married. He is the ancestor of the present Tultul of Nekarop, Kaibogei.

At first they thought he was deceiving them but he showed them the canoe marks and they believed him.

Meanwhile the canoe went on to Bariai and into the swamp country. Here they sent one of the boatscrew ashore to stay and the boy gave him some large banana suckers to plant. The boatscrew married and had children but they died and only a certain Gakiu and family remains in the area.

The canoe continued on to Kaliai and disembarked at Ketenge. Here the people lived inside large bamboos. The boy tried to cut down one of

GENERAL

ANTHROPOLOGY(cont'd):

(one of) the bamboos with a clam shell adze. It pierced the arm of one of the occupants and the others climbed up further inside the tree.

The boy put his ear to the bamboo and heard voices inside.

"Hey/" he cried,"What are you doing there."

"We live here."was the reply.

"Alright, all of you come outside."

He showed the tree-people how to build a house. First the structure then the kunai grass on the roof as a temporary measure. He told them to sew together sago palm leaves for a more permanent roofing material. Then he left one of the boatscrew ashore and went on to the river Aileiwana.

He planted a banana sucker before the sun became too strong and killed it. The people of this place had tails and had to dig holes in the ground with their spears before they could sit down.

Their leader was like a snake. The boy approached his house which was under a fallen tree. "Who is there?" asked the occupant.

"A friend." was the reply. When the boy saw the snake-man he said, "I have much work to do here. I think that I will stay for a week."

The next day he told the locals to prepare a long log of wood and he told each person to sit down on it with their tails overhanging. They did so and he proceeded to cut off the tails with his clam shell adze. Later he gave the people some banana suckers known as "Kava".

Thence the canoe went to the Kombi area and another boatscrew was sent ashore to stay. He was the ancestor of Siusu or Lambian.

Alone he continued up the Banu river and threw away some sulphur which remains to this day. When crops fail or insects destroy the gardens, some of this sulphur is set alight and the fumes kill off the insects.

He left a brown pig with no grass in the area together with some gold tambu. These are now common in this region. Finally he made camp at the headwaters of the river and stayed there.

He is the ancestor of Luluai Avil who now lives in the area.

When sailing to the Kombi area all canoes from the west are called "Lakoa" after the above-mentioned canoe. However, when they are

GENERAL.

ANTHROPOLOGY(cont'd):

(they are) returning home,each canoe assumes its own name.

oooocooooo0000000000oooooooooo

The following incident actually happened recently but it stands a good chance of becoming part of the local folk-Lore:

Tultul Asua of Garimati had a dream one night in which a spirit said to him,"There are so few of you. Why spread out in so many houses? Why not all live in one house?"

The spirit showed him a three-storey house as an example.

Tultul Asua awoke and called together the head men of Nekarop, Niapaua,Alaido,Kokumo,Rovata and Ararau and told them of his dream.

They agreed to help him build the house and completed two storeys according to the "spirit's" specifications (the ground floor was 30' x 30' and the room on top was 20' x 20'). Inside,two statues were carved on the main posts - one of a man the other a woman - by the luluai of Nekarop. On the walls outside Tultul Asua carefully painted pictures of crocodiles and fish.

But our Tultul forgot to order a central post big enough to support a third storey. He was at a loss how to explain this lapse of memory when he had an idea. That night the spirit re-appeared in a dream and told him that his workers were not accomplished enough to complete the building and that it should remainas it was.

Despite these aspersions the workers asked for and received five pigs in payment for their work.

Tultul Asua,proud of his new house,named it,rather modestly, "Amariloko" which means "a wonderful sight to behold".

The people of Garimati were impressed with the new-style house but agreed that they would not abandon their own dwellings to live in Asua's dream house.

oooooooooooo0000000000000oooooooooooo

GENERAL.

GEOLOGY:

Mt. Langla

It was Tuesday, May 18th and the patrol was taking the census of Ongaia. At 11-50 a.m. there was a sudden roar like a fleet of bombers passing overhead - Mt. Langla was erupting for the first time since 1884.

Police were despatched to the local villages to reassure the natives and a party set out in a canoe to obtain a good view of the volcano. As we passed one of the northern shoulders of Mt.Talawe(6,600ft), Mt.Langla(3,900ft) came into view - pumice dust swirling down its gully-ridden slopes.

Ashore many of the local natives had gathered with their belongings, vaguely expecting a ship to come and take them away. They were advised to return home and wait.

That afternoon constable Kitamun was sent to Talasea with news of the eruption. He completed a usual 7-day journey in 3½ days.

On Wednesday 19th May a party set out to inspect the volcano area. We travelled by canoe past Cape Gloucester to Sahe. The slopes of Langla were barren and covered with pumice dust.

First call was to Mangailapua nearest village to the volcano. The villagers (37) were told to disperse into the nearby villages of Mekarop and Niapaua until the position had been clarified.

They had fled after the first eruption to a clearing in the bush about 1 mile further away from their village.

At Aipati, further west, a small party was organised and we proceede to the volcano. Scarcely had we cleared an observation point less than a mile from the crater when the volcano erupted again.

There was an explosion and a mushroom cloud of black dust shot upwards to approximately 8,000ft. Large stones were hurled into the air and they could be heard crashing into the bush nearby.

Later three of the party went to inspect the slopes of Mt.Langla. Boulders, 6-7ft in diameter, had rolled down the mountain side blocking the native track. Further away smaller stones (1-2ft) had been hurled out felling small trees as they descended and forming shallow holes where they landed.

GENERAL.

GEOLOGY(cont'd):

The patrol completed a circuit of the volcano and returned to Kilingi. Arrangements were made for evacuating natives should the position grow worse.

The volcano erupted several times before May 25th when Mr.M.Raynal Reynolds,Rabaul vulcanologist,arrived. We went straight to the previous observation point and were just settling down when the volcano erupted again. Mr.Reynolds was able to take some spectacular photographs.

Mr.Reynolds was called away to investigate Manam island volcano but returned two weeks later. Meanwhile the volcano,Langla,appeared to have quietened down so we proceeded to the crater.

The mountain slopes were covered with loose soil and stones and the stumps of dead trees. There was no vegetation on the mountain side.

Three days were spent exploring the summit of Mt.Langla. Mr. Reynolds report contains all the technical details but briefly Langla Crater is composed of two adjoining craters aligned approximately north-south. The southermost of the two is referred to as No.I crater and, apart from a steep-sided fissure near the western rim which is emitting gas and vapout,is inactive.

Some gas and vapour is escaping from small vents on the western slopes of this crater.

The northernmost,or No2 Crater,is the active one and contains two main centres. The dust emissions emanated from the westernmost of thes

Secondary emissions of gas and vapour occured from small vents and fissures on the southern,eastern and north-western slopes of No.2 Crater.

During these three days on top of Langla the weather was appalling with driving wind and rain every day. However, the strong south east wind enabled us to approach the edges of the craters as the large columns of gas and vapour were blown away from us. Mr.Reynolds was able to inspect the nothern side of No.2 Crater only with the aid of a gas mask.

An attempt was made to measure the depth of No.2 Crater but our 300ft length of wire was not enough.

GENERAL.

GEOLOGY(cont'd):

Mr.Reynolds then returned to Rabaul and the patrol continued with the census.

On July 2nd there was another eruption and the accompanying dust cloud reached 8,000ft. Similar eruptions occured at intervals of 2 - 3 days and it could be said that Langla was back to "normal".

The patrol set out for the south coast on July 5th. Whilst the volcano was hidden from our view the eruptions became more frequent and on Friday I6th six eruptions occured.

The patrol was at Aumo on July 22nd when an earth tremor rocked the houses.

We returned to Kilingi on July 27th to be greeted by eruptions that were by now daily occurences. The prevailing wind swept clouds of pumice dust over the Kilingi area and it fell like snow-covering everything.

On August Ist the first double-barrelled explosion occurred. At Ip.m. there was an explosion and dust cloud followed one minute later by another similar eruption.

At night flashes of light accompanied the eruptions.

A fewm days of heavy rain cleared the air and helped the gardens considerably.

On Wednesday 4th August and all time high was reached when the volcano erupted over 43 times during the day and then through into the night.

Mr.Reynolds returned to observe the activity. The local natives were always reassured by his presence and he is known by the awe-inspiring title of "Masta bolong faiya" or to use the American idiom "Mr.Fire".

Dust emissions are still periodically coming from Mt.Langla and Paramount Luluaim Aisapu's theory that eruptions occur at the time of the new moon appears to have some support from fact. Mr.Reynolds discusses this point in his report.

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

GENERAL.

CARTOGRAPHY:

The map accompanying the report is an overlay of the army strat. series - I" = 4 mls.

Two copies are enclosed.

Some villages are marked twice(with the same name) in two different places. This is because some of the coastal people move fairly frequently from their coastal sites to those nearby in the mountains. Sometimes both places are inhabited ; sometimes only one.

Both places have been marked on the accompanying map to avoid confusion inthe future.

The highest point on Mt. Langla registered on an aneroid barometer consistently over a period of three days was 3,900ft above sea level.

Silimati point appears to be incorrectly marked on the army strat. map. Actually it is slightly east of the village of Silimati.

oooooooooo000000000oooooooooo

End of Report

oooooooooo000000000oooooooooo

(Terence Dwyer)

Patrol Officer

ADDENDUM:
Roads:

Vehicle Roads ..... NIL
Bridle Paths ..... 30 miles
Tracks .....100 miles

Cape Gloucester's main airstrip is in good condition and an Anson aircraft landed twice on this strip during the patrol's stay in the area.

APPENDIX "A"

Report on Members of the Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary accompanying the Patrol.

Reg. No. 4064 Corporal Benge	An experienced and reliable N.C.O. Always courteous to both native and European. Has just completed 18 years service and is recommended for promotion.
Reg. No. 3467 Constable Wariambu	Has had many years experience at this sub district and is always useful on patrol. Acquitted himself well during the visit to Mt. Langla volcano. Not easily flustered.
Reg. No. 6123 Constable Porma	Capable and efficient under supervision. Is inclined to be quick-tempered with natives on patrol.
Reg. No. 5149 Constable Egmun (Kitamun)	Can be relied upon to carry important messages any distance in 'impossible' times. Learns quickly
Reg. No. 5130 Constable Bisilo	Pleasant type with a sense of humour. Will benefit from more patrol experience.

Each member gave valuable assistance during the patrol and especially whilst Mt. Langla was erupting.

T. Dwyer

(Terence Dwyer)

Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No.2 of 54/55 TAL Kilingi - Sahe Sub-Divisions.

APPENDIX "B"

Village	Population	No. married men	No. sing. men	No. Poly. mar'ges	2 wives	Age men Pol. Mks	Pos. in Community	No. from Bigger Villages
Tauali	I27	28	I3	-	-	-	-	-
Sag Sag	53	8	II	-	-	-	-	-
Ura	33	7	--	-	-	-	-	-
Potpotpua	57	I2	7	-	-	-	-	-
Aipati	96	23	3	2	2	44	Luluai	I
Aimiga	74	I7	6	-	-	34	Tultul	I
Sekul	53	I2	4	-	-	-	-	-
Gie	52	I0	3	-	-	-	-	-
Laus	63	I2	3	-	-	-	-	-
Aimola	65	I3	5	-	-	-	-	-
Nelrop	45	8	5	I	I	40	Nil	I
Niapaua	36	7	6	I	I	39	Tultul	I
Mangailapua	37	8	3	-	-	-	-	-
Barimabé	42	I2	3	-	-	-	-	-
Aliapua	45	I0	4	-	-	-	-	-
Arelmo	68	I3	6	-	-	-	-	-
Bovata	84	2I	3	-	-	-	-	-
Ararau	72	I5	7	-	-	-	-	-
Airagaipua	8i	I7	5	-	-	-	-	-
Aaimapua						42	Medical Tultul	I
Okumo	76	I9	4	-	-	4I	"	I
Melmen	87	22	4	-	-	-	-	-
Ai[illegible]	II9	29	I0	I	I	37	Nil	I
Amututu	68	I8	4	-	-	-	-	-
Malili	3I	6	3	I	I	32	Nil	I
Umo	90	20	I3	-	-	-	-	-
Isega	I22	2I	9	-	-	-	-	-
Malawalapua	63	I4	5	-	-	-	-	-
Itnari	84	I8	3	-	-	-	-	-
Ilimati	35	I0	2	-	-	-	-	-
Ongais	I64	34	8	I	I	48	Paramount Luluai	I
Ulumaingi	II0	22	9	I	I	44	Luluai	I

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No.2 of 54/55 TAL Kilingi - Sahe Sub-Divisions.

APPENDIX "C"

VILLAGE	No. of pigs	No. of fowls	No. of gardens	Approx. size	Position of gardens	Vegetables grown in gardens, in order of importance.	No. of coconuts intact	No. destroyed or diseased Dtrd.	Dsed.
Neka rop	20	5	3	I @ I2acres 2 @ Iacre		Taro, bananas, sugar cane, kau kau, Yam, breadfruit, mami, tobacco, paw paw, onion and pineapple & oranges.	799	3I2	20
Niapa ua	6	5	I	I @ 3acres		Taro, yam, banana, kau kau, breadfruit, onion, cabbage, pineapple, pawpaw, tobacco and oranges.	396	463	--
Mangailapua	I0	2	4	I @ Iacre I @ Iacre 2 @ Iacre	Anami River Old village site Near the beach	Taro, yam, mami, banana, sugar cane, edible leaves, kau kau, breadfruit, onion, cabbage, beans, pineapple, corn.	I7	220	--
Garimati	II	4	2	2 @ 3acres	Alus River	Taro, yam, mami, banana, breadfruit, sugar cane, kau kau, onion, cabbage, beans, pineapple, pawpaw, corn, pumpkin, oranges.	543	36	I0
Aliapua	35	2	I	I @ 6acres	½ml. frm. village.	~~Orgime~~ Taro, yam, mami, banana, sugar cane, breadfruit, kau kau, taro kong kong edible leaves, pit, onion, cabbage, pumpkin, beans, pineapple, pawpaw, cucumber, oranges, corn and water melon.	245	I29	--
Orelmo	25	5	3	I @ 6acres 2 @ Iacres	Approx. Iml. away along road.	Taro, yam, mami, kau ka u, breadfruit, banana, taro kong kong, sugar cane, pit, babugei, edible leaves, tomato, corn, pawpaw, cabbage, pineapple, beans, pumpkin, cucumber, water melon, oranges.	395	99	--
Rovata	30	8	3	I @ 6acres 2 @ 3acres		Taro, yam, mami, banana, kau kau, pit, sugar cane, breadfruit, taro kong kong, edible leaves, onion, pumpkin, cabbage, cucumber, beans, corn, pineapple, oranges, water melon, pawpaw.	424	70	--

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No.2 of 54/55 TAL Kilingi - Sahe Sub-Division.

APPENDIX "C"

Village	No.of pigs	No.of fowls	No.of gardens	Approx. size	Position of gardens.	Vegetables grown in gardens in order of importance.	No. of coconuts intact	No. destroye or diseased	
								Dtrd.	Dsed
Airagilpua	35	7	4	I @ 5acres 3 @ 4acres	Near Au-um, Ninei, Engaio & Au creeks	Taro, yam, mami, kau kau, banana, breadfruit, pit, sugar cane, edible leaves, nabugei, taro kong kong, onion, tomato, beans, pumpkin, cucumber, corn, pineapple, oranges, water melon and pawpaw.	676	I28	60
Ararau	3I	6	4	3 @ 4acres I@ Iacre	Near Au-um and Ninei creeks	Taro, banana, yam, mami, kau kau, breadfruit, taro kong kong, pit, sugar cane, edible leaves, beans, onion, tomato, cabbage, cucumber, pumpkin, pineapple, pawpaw, oranges	88	302	--
Asailmapua	5I	2	4	3 @ 4acres I @ 2acres	Near river Kumru Papa & Ruani cks. & nr.rd.to Kokumo.	Taro, yam, mami, kau kau, breadfruit, banana, trao kong kong, wild trao, sugar cane, edible leaves, pumpkin, cucumber, onion, pit, cabbage, corn, tomato, beans, pineapple, oranges.	486	48	II
Kokumo	4I	II	2	I @ 5acres I @ 2acres	Near Ipuri creek. Nr.Giop R.at coast.	Taro, yam, mami, banana, kau kau, pit, breadfruit, sugar cane, wild & kong kong taro, edible leaves, onion, cabbage, tomato, cucumber, pumpkin, corn, pineapple, orange, beans, water melons.	58I	25	32
Relmen	24	5	3	I @ 8acres I @ 6acres I @ 4acres	Near In creek. Near Siribun ck. Near Maitep ck.	Taro, yam, mami, banana, breadfruit, wild taro, natavokei, edible leaves, nabugei, pit, cabbage, onion, corn, rock melon, pumpkin, orange, beans.	I78	77	--
Gilnit	2I	2	4	I @ 4acres 2 @ 2acres I @ Iacre	Punulu creek. Potsaken R. Lunguro creek.	Taro, yam, mami, kau kau, breadfruit, banana, edible leaves, sugar cane, wild & taro kong kong, onion, orange, pineapple.	II6	I00	60
Namatuta	I9	9	3	2 @ 2acres I @ Iacre	Nr.Agulbi and Eikirua creeks.	Taro, yam, mami, kau kau, banana, breadfruit, pit, sugar cane, wild & kong kong taro, onion, beans, corn, pawpaw, natavokei, pineapple, oranges.	99	48	4

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No.2 of 54/55 TAL Kilingi - Sahe Sub-Divisions.

APPENDIX "C"

Village	No.of pigs	No.of fowls	No.of gardens	Approx. Size.	Position of gardens.	Vegetables grown in gardens in order of importance.	No.of coconuts intact	No.destroyed or diseased. Dtrd.	Dsed
Palili	I6	2	4	4 @ Iacre	Near Toloto creek	Taro,kau kau,yam,mami,breadfruit, banana,sugar cane,pit,wild and kong kong taro,cabbage,onion, edible leaves,corn,pumpkin,beans, melons,pineapples & oranges.	284	5	-
Aumo	20	4	7	I @ 3acres 2 @ 2acres 4 @ Iacre	Near village Nr.Ut ck.& inland Nr.Eitubulerei ck. & along main road.	Taro,yam,mami,banana,sugar cane, edible leaves,kau kau,breadfruit, wild & kong kong taro,cabbage,onion,beans,tomato,pumpkin,melon, corn,cucumber,pawpaw,peanuts.	I,0I8	I0	-
Aisega	40	20	8	6 @ 2acres 2 @ Iacre	Nr.Kul & Ukanga cks. & along main road.	Taro,yam,mami,kau kau,banana,tapioco,taro kong kong,sugar,edible leaves,pit,onion,cabbage,pumpkin, corn,melon,cucumber,pawpaw,orange, tobacco,beans & peanuts.	306	46	-
Walwalapua	I7	6	6	6 @ 2acres	Nr.Nararapubua & Mamala creeks.	Taro,mami,yam,banana,kau kau,tapioco,taro kong kong,sugar,edible leaves,onion,corn,pit,orange.	3I5	34	-
Witnari	I3	2	4	4 @ 2acres	Near Tolnei creek	Taro,kau kau,tapioco,banana,yam, mami,pit,sugar cane,edible leaves, corn,peanuts,tomato,melon,pumpkin, pawpaw,oranges.	258	73	-
Silimati	40	I0	3	I @ 5acres 2 @ Iacre	Near River Ginani.	Taro,yam,kau kau,tapioco,corn,banana,mami,pineapple,bean,cabbage, tobacco,pumpkin,onion,sugar cane, taro kong kong,pawpaw,orange.	836	370	94
Sag Sag	25	5	4	2 @ 2acres 2 @ Iacre	Nearby	Taro,yam,kau kau,corn,mami,bean, pumpkin,edible leaves,pawpaw, melon,oranges,banana.	222	I4I	-

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No.2 of 54/55 TAL Kilingi - Sahe Sub-Divisions.

APPENDIX "C"

Village	No.of pigs	No.of fowls	No. of gardens	Approx. size	Position of gardens	Vegetables grown in gardens in order of importance.	No.of coconuts intact	No. destroyed or diseased Dtrd	Dsed
Potpotpus	8	8	8	4 @ Iacre 4 @ 2acres	In vicinity of village usually near creeks or rivers.	Taro, yam, mami, banana, breadfruit, sugar cane, wild & taro kong kong, onion, edible leaves, pit, corn, pumpkin, beans, melons, cucumber, tomato, pineapples, oranges.	480	20	-
Aipati	46	2	I2	I2 @ Iacre Drirking water only fair.	" " " " "	As above - villages close together in this area.	994	259	-
Aimaga	I3	-	6	2 @ I½acres 4 @ 3acres	" " " " "	" " " " " " "	499	96	-
Sekul	30	-	7	7 @ Iacre	" " " " "	" " " " " " "	209	-	-
Gie	I7	I0	6	6 @ 2acres	" " " " "	" " " " " " "	309	II0	-
Aimola	28	8	8	6 @ 2acres 2 @ Iacre	" " " " " Drinking water poor.	" " " " " " "	396	88	-
Laut	30	7	7	7 @ 2acres	" " " " "	" " " " " " "			
Potni	II8	I6	Extensive gardens on the lower slopes of Mt.Talawe.			Taro, mami, yam, banana, breadfruit, sugar cane, edible leaves, wild & taro kong kong, onion, cucumber, pit, pumpkin, corn, beans, melons, cabbage, tomato, pineapples, oranges, pawpaw, tobacco.	I,I40	602	83
Tauali	I3	I6					430	238	2I
Ongaia	29	4	"	"	" " "		350	602	83
Ulumaingi	76	9	"	"	" " "		384	755	45
Warimo	47	9	"	"	" " "	" " " " " " "	358	272	25
Total all villages	975	2II					I3,83I	5,787	548

Population 2,634

Many pigs were killed and eaten during the recent sing sing and total entered above can be said to be at a minimum. Number of coconut palms intact does not include new plantings and those entered above are all bearing nuts. Those entered in the "Destroyed" column were lost during world war II ; those in the "Diseased" column are mainly palms that were injured by shrapnel etc.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No.2 of 54/55 TAL Kilingi - Sahe Sub-Divisions.

-38-

APPENDIX "D"

Village Officials.

Village	Luluai	Tultul	Medical Tultul	Remarks L	T	MTT
Nekarop	Naraua	Kaibogei	-	Good	Good	To Silimati
Niapaua	Pagoli	Avasasi	-	Fair	Not Sure	-
Garimati	Bosai	Asua	-	Good	Fair	-
~~Niapua~~ Orelmo	Namongo	Kataka	-	Good	Good	-
Aliapua	Sapien	Naki	-	Good	Fair	-
Rovata	Leleki	Wagari	-	Good	Fair	-
Airagalpua	Nakovi	Katau	-	Good	Good	-
Ararau	Kataka	Aigilo	-	Fair	Fair	-
Asailmapua	Gamo	Burungai	Atiu	Poor	Fair	Fair
Kokumo	Nabus	Aviak	Nuniu	Good	Good	Good
Relmen	Au-una ?	Tailu	Bugi	V.Good	Good	Fair
Gilnit	Avini	Namo	Soni	Good	Fair	Good
Namututu	Agara	Ko-up	Paran	Good	Fair	Good
Palili	Lunga	-	-	V,Good	-	-
Aumo	Aisaul	Makeli	Kataka	Good	Fair	Fair
Aisega	Lugas	Taro	Narol	Good	Good	Good
Walawalapua	Luil	Aralei	"	Good	Fair	"
Witnari	Uling	Maia	Nagin	Fair	Good	Good
Sag Sag	Urang	Aigilo ?	-	V.Good	Good	-
Ura	Atiu	Aipoli	-	V.Good	Fair	-
Potpotpua	Togot	Talania	-	Fair	Fair	-
Aipati	Asopa	Laupi	Aisipel	Good	Good	V.Good
Gie	Muluku	Auling	-	Fair	Fair	-
Aimola	Makeli	Ngoa	-	Fair	Fair	-
Laut	Kaiwaga	-	-	V.Good	-	-
Silimati	Makis ?	-	-	Good	-	-
Potni	Navogi	Nausang	Nausi	Good	Fair	Good
Ongaia	Tulei	Avil	-	Good	Good	-
Ulumaingi	Kaigmata	Agara	Gamoa	Good	Good	Fair
Warimo	Kaiwoga	Kaloga	"	Good	Fair	"
Tauali	-	Muligi	Muligi	-	Fair	Fair

Paramount Luluai Aisapu resides at Ongaia.

Names followed by the sign "?" are recommended for the positions as stated in the heading. Positions are vacant either because of the death of the previous official or because a new village has been formed (Silimati)

oooooooooooOOOOOOOOOOoooooooooooo

ADDENDUM:

Sekul	Alisa	Geli	Aisipel	Good	Fair	-
Ainaga	Bulum	"	Aisipel	Good	-	-
Mangailapua	Urang	-	Aisipel	Fair	-	Good

oooooooooooOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

TAL 30/1
Sub District Office
Talasea,
NEW BRITIAN DISTRICT

14 Sept 1954

District Commissioner,
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT TAL 2/54-55
KILINGI - SAHE SUB DIVISIONS

Mr. Dwyer's report on his patrol to Kilingi - Sahe area is attached. Actually Mr. Dwyer is on a continuing patrol of Kaliai - Lamogai - Wariai area but during a recent visit to Kalingi he was adivsed to submit his report on the western area before moving on to Kaliai. Reports covering several sub-divisions tend to lose some of their value in their mass of detail.

Mr. Dwyer is a most observant reporter and has dealt with the particular headings in some detail. He has given a good picture of the native situation in the area, particularly the stresses and strains in circumstances where there is some competition for authority between natives of different religious belief. AISAPAU, the present authority, is a pagan though his village and in fact his family are Catholic. AISAPAU is a man of great bearing and personality, and as far as can be judged he has a genuine concern for the welfare of his people.

The move from MANGAILAPUA seems to be a permanent one. Their new site, about six miles from the water, is well placed on a high ridge above a bend in the GINANI River. The water course runds from an opposite direction to the crater and is not likely to be fouled by pumice.

Mr. Dwyer spent a great deal of time in patient enquiry, gathering the many stories he has incorporated into the anthropological section of his report. Unfortunately they tend to break the continuity of the report and may have been better placed as an appendix.

Much of the time spent during the patrol was in the company of the Vulcanologist and concerned with the eruption of Mt. Langla. The matter will be fully reported by Mr. Reynolds, but I would like to make one observation, and that is that the Administration should, as a matter of urgency, provide a 3BZ radio transmitter and received to Fr. McSweeney of the Catholic Mission at Kilingi. It is a matter of importance that there whould be some link with this area --- during the initial eruption several ships maintained a link for us but the set should be placed at Kalingi so that both this office and the Vulcanologist can be kept informed of the behaviour of the mountain, and the safety of the people. The nearest transmitter is almost 90 miles away.

In conclusion I would ask the District Commissioner to give earnest consideration to returning Mr. Lwyer to the area to do the same patrol at the commencement of the dry season next year. His sympathetic approach and unhurried progress earned him and the Administration many friends in the Kilingi - Sahe and his second patrol of the area would be even more valuable.

.....
(S.M.Foley)
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954

KILINGI NATIVE SUB-DIVISION

Govt. Print.—2734/5.50.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males 10-16	Males 16-45	Females 10-16	Females 16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child M	Child F	Adults M	Adults F	M+F
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F												
Warino	16/5	5	7					1						3	1	-		3	2	-	5	8								8	36	10	16	4	27	2.2	25	32	40	41	148
Ingaia	3/6	5	8					3	1					2	5	-		3	3	2	3	5								15	41	10	15	-	29	2.6	37	28	51	43	164
Ilumaingi	18/5	3	2											1	1	-		-	3	-	1	12	1							12	29	9	20	1	29	2.3	18	15	30	34	110
Potni	3/6	7	4					4	2		1			1	2	-		-	2	-	4	11								21	51	8	23	6	38	2.1	39	32	54	51	189
Tuali	23/5	4	10					3	1			1		2	1	-		-	-	-	2	5								8	41	11	22	-	21	2.4	27	26	40	29	127
Sap Sag	25/5	1	1											2	1	-		3	5	2	1	-						4		4	21	2	11	2	9	2.1	11	6	18	13	53
Ura	26/5	1	-											2	1	-		-	-	-	-	-								1	7	4	8	-	10	2	10	8	7	8	33
Potpotpua	26/6	2	1													-		1	-	-	2									5	17	5	6	-	10	2.	17	8	20	12	57
Aipeti	28/6	2	1												2	-		5	3	-	2	-						1		11	25	5	19	-	17	1.7	19	13	29	29	96
Aimaga	29/6	3	2	1										4	2	-		1	2	3	7	2								4	21	4	7	-	16	1.8	14	16	21	21	74
Seikul	29/6	3	3											1	1	-		3	2	-	2	2								6	17	3	4	-	9	2.6	10	11	16	14	53
Gie	30/6	-	2											3	2	-		-	1	7	9	5	1					2		3	15	5	5	1	11	1.6	8	10	13	13	52
Lent	30/6	4	-	1										2	1	-		-	1	-	4	1						1		6	14	7	7	1	16	1.8	15	7	16	19	63
Aimola	30/6	2	4	1											1	-		1	1	-	-	4	2					1		4	14	8	11	-	12	2.5	8	20	17	13	66
Witneri	26/7	4	1												2	-		-	5											4	23	7	8	1	15	2.6	23	17	24	20	84
Walawelapua	24/7	2	3					2	1					-	-	-		1	-	-	-									2	19	2	6	1	13	2.	16	12	19	16	63
Aumo	22/7	3	2											1	2	-		2	1	1	1							1		6	24	4	4	-	8	2.3	22	18	31	19	90
Aisega	23/7	5	4					1				1				-		1	2									2		6	24	11	3	2	19	2.6	30	32	30	28	122
		50	55	3				1	13	5		5	2	24	25			24	33	15																					

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year....1954..... KILINGI NATIVE SUB-DIVISION.

Govt. Print.—2734/5.50.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-Bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
Brought Fwd.		56	55	3			1	13	5		1	2		24	25	-		24	33	15	41	55	4					12		127	439	119	193	19	305		349	316	4[illegible]	[illegible]	1643
Gilnit	19/7	6	3	1										1	-	-		-	-	-	2	11								4	21	7	12	2	25	1.9	26	162	[illegible]	43	119
Namatutu	21/7	1	1									1		3	2	-		2	1	2	2	4								3	14	4	9	1	13	1.8	14	15	17	18	68
Polila	21/7	1	-					1						1		-		-	1	12	6									5	8	1	-	-	5	2.5	5	8	10	8	31
Totals KILINGI		64	59	4			1	14	5		1	3		29	27	-		26	35	29	51	70	4					12		139	482	127	215	22	344		304	355	53	108	1861

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954 — SAHE / KILINGI NATIVE SUB-DIVISION

Govt. Print.—3734/5.50.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS M	BIRTHS F	DEATHS 0-1 Mth. M	DEATHS 0-1 Mth. F	DEATHS 0-1 Year M	DEATHS 0-1 Year F	DEATHS 1—4 M	DEATHS 1—4 F	DEATHS 5—8 M	DEATHS 5—8 F	DEATHS 9—13 M	DEATHS 9—13 F	DEATHS Over 13 M	DEATHS Over 13 F	Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS In M	MIGRATIONS In F	MIGRATIONS Out M	MIGRATIONS Out F	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK Inside District M	Inside District F	Outside District M	Outside District F	STUDENTS Govt. M	Govt. F	Mission M	Mission F	LABOUR POTENTIAL Males 10-16	Males 16-45	Females 10-16	Females 16-45	FEMALES Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) Child M	Child F	Adults M	Adults F	GRAND TOTAL M+F
Nekarop	6/7									I									7	8	7						2		10	10	4	3	-	7	1.6	8	7	9	12	45
Niapaua	6/7	I	I						I						2				4	5	2								6	13	-	3	-	5	1.3	6	3	16	8	36
Garimati	7/7													I	-			I	4	8	2								-	14	2	11	I	12	1.4	5	6	12	16	42
Aliapua	8/7	I	I															2	2	I									4	15	3	6	-	8	1.7	8	4	17	16	45
Orelmo	8/7	I	3											I						2	2	I						2	2	17	4	8	..	12	2.1	7	12	10	26	68
Rovata	9/7	3	2														I	2			3								2	20	7	12	I	20	1.01	4	16	23	26	84
Asailmapua	13/7	-	2				I										2	2	3	I	I								2	15	6	4	-	11	2.5	14	12	19	19	65
Mangailapua	7/7	2	I											2			3	I	I	2	2								3	7	2	4	I	7	1.5	10	4	9	12	37
Relmen	16/7	6	3			I			I	I				I	I		II	6	I	-									7	2	3	3	8	22	20	2.6	21	16	28	22	84
Airagilpua	10/7	4	I	I					I					2	I						7							I	4	17	4	4	I	11	2.4	18	14	22	19	81
Ararau	12/7	I	2							I					2		3	I	2	3	7								4	19	4	9	I	12	2	9	12	22	22	72
Kokumo	14/7	I	3							I					2		3	3	I	2	2								6	23	4	5	3	11	2.2	15	16	25	19	76
Silimati	19/8	I	2																		2								-	10	-	5	-	8	1.5	4	9	10	10	35
Total	SAHE	21	21	I	I		I	2	4	4				7	8		23	18	25	32	37	I						5	50	203	43	82	10	114		114	113	122	122	77
	KILINGI	64	59	4	-		I	14	5	-	I	3	-	29	27		26	35	29	51	70	4						I2	130	482	122	215	22	344		194	355	151	190	136
Overall	Total	85	80	5	I		2	16	9	I	I	3	-	36	35		49	53	54	83	107	5						I7	189	685	170	297	32	488		535	486	762	717	

Total Population = 2,634

30/13/161

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. DS 30/1/4

District Office,
Rabaul,
11th October, 1954.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report - Talasea No.2 - 54/55
T. Dwyer, P.O.

1. Extracts have been made from the report and forwarded to the senior Agricultural, Medical, Police and Co-operative Officers in this District.

2. It is requested that you take up the matter of providing Father McSweeney at Kilingi with a teleradio. This was put up about two (2) years ago but was turned down on the count of cost. Since then Mt.Langla had demonstrated that it is a potential cource of danger. The Vulcanologist, Mr. Best, supports the recommendation. The main object of having a set in the area will be to protect and necessary, bring aid to the native population in an emergency, and for that reason it is suggested that District Services should press for the supply.

3. The usual story of religious, tribal and family squabbles is a common one in these parts, and one cannot help feeling that effort is usually wasted in trying to organise Co-operatives or communal projects while such lack of harmony exists.

With the meagre staff available it would be better to try and cope with organisations already in existence and badly in need of support.

4. Mr. Dwyer has compiled a lot of useful information, but I would like to have seen some figures covering the planting of coconut trees in addition to the number of those destroyed; without such information the picture remains largely incomplete.

5. In comparison with the census figures within the 1952 report I find that certain villages appear and disappear without any clear explanation being given. For example, Kailungapua is not recorded in the 1954 census and it is observed that Gilnit has been struck out. In all such cases an explanation should appear on the Village Population Register sheet since these are detached from the report and filed in Statistics Registers at District Service Headquarters and Public Health Department.

J. R. FOLDI,
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

1 Copy on DS. 30/2/5

30-13-161

29th October, 1954.

The Government Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

Volcanic Area - MT. LANGLA, Cape Gloucester,
Talasea Sub-District - New Britain District

I attach, for your information, an extract from the Patrol Report of Mr.T.Dwyer, Patrol Officer, who was present with the Vulcanologist Mr.M.Reynolds, during the many eruptions of Mt.Langla, between May and July of this year. Also attached are memoranda covering the Patrol Report from the District Commissioner, New Britain District, and the Assistant District Officer, Talasea Sub-District.

2. There is no radio transmitter in the Cape Gloucester area, the nearest being nearly 90 miles away. The District Commissioner who is supported by Mr.Best, Vulcanologist, in this matter, urges that a radio transmitter and received be provided for Father McSweeney of the Roman Catholic Mission, KILINGI, by the Administration, so that should any volcanic emergency arise in this area, the news can quickly be transmitted to Rabaul and Talasea.

3. It is anticipated that a Patrol Post will be established at a suitable site at the western end of the Talasea Sub-District at some future time when sufficient field staff becomes available for the purpose. This intention on present staff indications may be a few years distant yet.

4. You may consider that the radio set should be provided for the Roman Catholic Mission, KILINGI, on the understanding that when the Patrol Post is established, the Officer in Charge, takes over the set and carries out all necessary radio work.

5. I recommend that a transmitter and receiver be made available on this basis as soon as practicable.

aar
(A.A.Roberts)
Director

c.c.District Commissioner,
RABAUL

1 Copy on DB. 34/3/5

P/A Ser 4/11

Talasea, New Britain

P/R 3 of 54/55

S.M. Foley.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

Sub District Office
Talasea,
NEW BRITAIN

16 September 1954

District Commissioner,
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT TAL 3 54/55
BALI - WITU SUB DIVISION

Area Patrolled : Bali Witu Sub Division of Talasea Sub District.

Personnel : S.M.Foley, A.D.O. Talasea,
Dr. J.M.McKay, Medical Officer Talasea
2 Constables, N.G.P.F.
3 Native Medical Orderlies.

Duration of Patrol : From 26 July 1954 to 28 August 1954 (33 days)

Date Last Patrol : August - September 1953.

Objects of Patrol :
1. Census revision,
2. Inspection of Sub Division,
3. Plantation Native Labour Inspections.
4. General Administration.

INTRODUCTION.

The Bali-Witu Sub Division comprises the island groups of Witu, Ningau and Unea. They stand to the north of New Britain, being from seventy to ninety miles north and west of Talasea station. The islands are volcanic in origin — infact, Garove, the largest island of the Witu Group, is the summit of a sunken volcano with the flooded crater forming an all weather harbour. The crater is about two miles in diameter, and the sides rise sheer out of the water for about 600 feet to the lip of the cladera. From here the land runs outward to the ocean in a gradual slope. There is still some thermal activity on the eastern side of the crater. Mr. M. Reynolds, the Vulcanologist, made an examination of the area when the M.V. "Therese May" called to carry the patrol back to Talasea.

The outer slopes of the Garove crater carry the population of the island in addition to four plantations. The villages are established along the beach fringe with the gardens set back on the slope. The plantations take whole slices of the island, running from the crater lip to the beach.

The small circular island of Unea, of an average four miles in diameter, supports a village population of 2,500 people and, in addition, a plantation area of over 1,000 acres and several other small alienations. Not all the remaining land is available for cultivation, for there are three large peaks on the island, Kumburi, Tamangoni and Kumbu. Kumbu, the largest, is in the centre of the island and its western slopes drop gently into a gutter valley transversing the island. On these slopes has been established the very productive copra and cocoa plantation of Bali. The plantation stretches from Bali Anchorage in the south, across the island to Papua Harbour in the north.

The group is visited monthly by a copra ship from Rabaul. The seasonal winds, the N.W. and S.E. blow through the group and small boat passage is usually uncomfortable if not hazardous. The "Terese May" did very well to maintain the patrol schedule at all times.

The trip to Kilenge was a diversion from the patrol proper, but in view of the reports received from the area at the time there was no hesitation in postponing routine work and moving into the area as soon as possible. There had been some very heavy pumice falls on Kilenge villages, and it was reported that the natives were suffering discomfort from sore eyes and sore throats. It was found that this may be so during the pumice fall, but by bathing as soon as possible they rid themselves of most of the irritating effects of the dust. The volcano, Mt.Langla, did not erupt during our stay.

Again I plead that the Administration install a transmitter receiver with the Rev. Fr. Edward McSweeney at Kilenge so that we may have accurate and up to date information of the volcano's activity.

D I A R Y.

Tuesday 26 July: Sailed from Talasea on M.V."Therese May" for Cape Hoskins Post to deliver stores. Anchored overnight.

Wed. 27 July : Left Hoskins 6 a.m. raised Witu 3 p.m. anchored Widu Passage 5 p.m. Visited Langu Pltn. to sign off labour.

Thursday 28 July: Departed Widu 6 a.m. and made rough passage to Makiri on leeward side Unea Island. Patrol and stores landed and "Therese May" returned to safe anchorage at Witu. Census revision of Makiri and camped overnight.

Friday 29 July : Left Makiri 6.30 a.m. and lined nearby Penatakumbu. Inspection of gardens adjacent Penatakumbu and Urukumbaraku brought patrol to Urukumbaraku at 8.30 a.m. Moved to neighbouring Tamangoni and Matapupu (Navandau) at 11 a.m. Worked here during afternoon but could not camp due shortage of water. Camped at Penatanagiteneravi.

Sat. 30 July : Penatagiteneravi people anxious to attend a singsing at Bali so census taken early and patrol accompanied locals to singsing. Returned to camp in early evening.

Sunday 1 Aug. : Visited Rev. Fr. Jergens M.S.C. at Vunaparatai Mission.

Monday 2 Aug. : Left Makiri 7 a.m. walked through to Manopo about ¾ hour. Lined and censused and had discussion with villagers. After lunch proceeded to Panata, about 30 minutes. Census taken and camped overnight in excellent rest house.

Tuesday 3 Aug. : Visited beach in company with Kavi, Luluai of Penata to inspect T.A.L. site - application by N.J.Miller - checked on water supply and gardens. Received message that "Theresa May" en route Bali from Kilenge and urgently wanted me. To Bali anchorage to meet Master, "Therese May" and hear report on current eruption of Mt. Langla. "Therese May" sailed 5 p.m. for Talasea to pick up Vulcanologist and Medical Officer and return Bali en route Kilenge.

Wed. 4 Aug. : Left Bali Pltn. daylight and arrived Pentambotong 6.15 a.m. Census and inspection completed 8 a.m. and moved to Balinanakumbu 8.20 a.m. Completed inspection by 11 a.m. and climbed to Malangai 11.30 a.m. Census taken, village inspection, and measured airstrip. Departed 2.30 p.m. for beach villages of Kumburi. Canoed back to Bali that evening to join "Therese May" for Kilenge.

Thursday 5 Aug. : "Therese May" delayed Talasea 24 hours. Day spent in compilation of statistics in village books and discussion with officials. Visited Air Post and T.A.L. site application at Wobok

Friday 6 Aug.	:	"Therese May" arrived 7 a.m. and writer embarked immediately for Kilenge. Arrived there 3 pm. Set up camp and rest house with Mr. Dwyer P.O. who was patrolling that area.
Saturday 7 Aug	:	Visited Catholic Mission and inspected all villages in the vicinity. Medical examination carried out by Dr. McKay.
Sunday 8 Aug	:	At Kilenge -- discussion with Vulcanologist, and village officials.
Monday 9 Aug	:	Party sailed in "Therese May" 7 a.m. for Borgen Bay. Ashore 10 a.m. and after meeting people on beach walked through to Mangailapua, where Dr. McKay made an examination for any effects following eruption. Moved to Mapua and camped.
Tuesday 10 Aug	:	To Aid Post ½ hour from Niapux and then Nekarop village. Returned to "Therese May" during afternoon.
Wed. 11 Aug.	:	Sailed for Iboki, where Bomb Disposals party disembarked for work in this area.
Thursday 12 Aug	:	Arrived Bali anchorage 11 a.m. Afternoon spent in inspection of plantation labour.
Friday 13 Aug	:	Medical examination of villagers at Aid Post by Dr. McKay. Full day spent in discussion with village officials on copra marketing and economic improvement.
Sat. 14 Aug	:	Left early by canoe for Kumburi where line waiting for Medical examination. The writer inspected t.A.L. site applied for by F. Luhan. Dr. McKay continued medical examination during afternoon at Penatanagite Aeravi, camped at Makiri.
Sunday 15 Aug	:	Visited Vunaparatai Mission during morning and Dr. McKay inspected hospital. Returned to Makiri where Dr. McKay inspected that village and Ukumburuku.
Monday 16 Aug	:	Left Makiri 7 a.m. for Manopo and Penata. Examination completed by 3 p.m. and patrol returned Bali anchorage to enable Dr. McKay to visit Aid Post.
Tuesday 17 Aug	:	"Therese May" arrived 10 a.m. and patrol sailed at noon for Witu. Arrived Balangori 4.30 p.m.
Wed. 18 Aug	:	Dr. McKay working at Mission hospital .
Thursday 19 Aug	:	Census revision and inspection of Balangori II and gardens.
Friday 20 Aug	:	Left Balangori II and climbed across ridge to Balangori I, about 2½ hours. Census revision and inspection of Aid Post.
Sat. 21 Aug	:	Labour inspection of Langu Pltn. Departed for Pidu village after lunch where census taken and medical examination made.
Sunday 22 Aug	:	Moved from Pidu 10 a.m. on Mission launch "Otto". Arrived Lambi village noon and afternoon spent in administrative business.

Monday 23 Agu : Arrived Ilia Pltn. 6.30 a.m. for labour tion, which was completed by 9.30. Retur. plantation homestead for breakfast and then walked through to Potpot village. Business pleted in this small group and camped at Meto at 5 p.m.

Tuesday 24 Aug : Labour inspection commenced at early morning roll call. Arrived Bdolli village 9.30 a.m. and its 32 inhabitants inspected by 1130. Left for Lama village by Lama Plantation vehicle. Returned Lama Pltn. 3.30 p.m. and labour inspection completed by dusk. Returned to Peterhaven anchorage by vehicle at 7 p.m.

Wednedday 25 Aug Sailed from Peterhaven for Ningau and landed patrol at Karamata. Camped at nearby Goru at 5 p.m.

Thursday 26 Aug: Rough seas and high wind prevented canoe passage to Silenge Island, so returned to Gori village where census taken. Visited Karavu during afternoon and returned to camp at Gori.

Friday 27 Aug : Labour inspection Ningau Pltn 6.30 a.m. Left Ningau 1030 a.m. on "Therese May" and anchored Silenge 20 mins. later. Sailed for Garove passage at 2.30 p.m. and left Garove 9 p.m. for Talasea.

Sat. 28 Aug : Arrived Talasea 8.30 a.m. Discharged patrol and patients for hospital.

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

D.N.A.

There were no outstanding matters in this regard.

WAR DAMAGE.

Village payments in this Sub Division were made by Mr. B.T.Copley during his patrol of 1953. Two payments were made to natives absent at that time. Total amount was £18.10.6. Several natives of Kumburi complained that claims taken by Mr. Skinner in 1950 were not paid by Mr. Copley. Details were taken and there were twelve claims in all, totalling £11.10.0. If there is no record here then new claims will be made out.

WAR GRATUITIES.

Again, these payments were completed during the patrol of 1953.

N.M.T.A.

Some amounts lodged for purchase of building materials for village Aid Posts have been paid into this account. The details are as follows:-

Penatabotong	£92.0.0.
Balangori	£100.0.0.
Lambi	£20.0.0.
Total -	£212.0.0.

BANKING.

One deposit of an amount of £10.10.0 was lodged.

PLANTATIONS.

Unea Island.

Bali Plantation.	H.T.Coldham.	Copra and Cocoa.

Garove Island.

Langu Plantation	Miss D. Coote.	Copra and Cocoa.
Ilia Plantation	Burns Philp NG.	Copra.
Neto Plantation	" " "	Copra.
Lama Plantation	" " "	Copra and Cocoa.

Mundua Island.

Ningau Plantation.	Burns Philp NG	Copra and Cocoa.

These islands were probably the first developed in the Talasea Sub District, for there is a plantion history here dating back to the first years of the century. Amongst the early settlers was a Norwegian, Peter Hansen, who was responsible for most of the planting on Garove and Mundau Islands. When the copra industry prospered Hansen became a wealthy man and lived in a manner which has added a great deal of colour to local history. His improvident ways put him in debt to the companies, and his properties were taken from him. It is believed that he died about 1925. His son, Peter Hansen, a mixed blood of about 55 years of age has been employed at Talasea station as a carpenter for many years.

All Burns Philp plantations in the group employ New Guinea mainland labour under agreement. Foremen, drivers and personal servants are the only labour drawn from local sources. However, Bali Plantation maintain a small body of mainland labour but the plantation is run by local casual labour. There are four large driers situated on this plantation, and certain villages have become associated with certain driers. The men report here for work daily, returning to their villages each afternoon. Usually the only time a casual worker goes to the plantation homestead is to collect his weekly issues.

These people are most concerned about the restriction on the system of pay in lieu of rations. The approach came from both the management and the workers, particularly the workers. They are not interested in plantation rations. They claim, and it was verified, that they can grow more than their own requirements of foodstuffs. Native food surpluses are not uncommon on Unea. If they wish to buy rice they can do so, either from the plantation or from any of the several traders on the island. It seems true that the restriction has not been to the best advantage of the Unea native. He feels that he is being denied an opportunity of earning 6/- per day. The situation on Unea is an unusual one and, in the circumstances, I would recommend to the District Commissioner that Bali Plantation be granted a general permit to give Unea natives (and Unea only) pay in lieu of rations. The present system of individual permits becomes unworkable because of the large number of workers involved and the remote position of the plantation.

Native Labour inspections were carried out on all plantations. The reports will be forwarded separately.

MISSIONS.

The Catholic Mission of the Rabaul Vicariate have two Mission stations in the group. Fr.Jurgens M.S.C. is in charge of the Mission at Vunaparatai on Unea. The Father has a long experience in the area, for he was the pastor here before the war.

The Mission station in Witu, Balangori, was opened in 1952. The Mission acquired a small plantation block from Burns Philp and the station is now under the care of a most energetic young Austrian, Rev. Father Mayerhoffer, M.S.C. Despite his short time here he has already done extensive building. He has had great success with stone coral mortar construction and both Dr. McKay and the writer were impressed with the type of buildings resulting almost completely from local materials. They are strong and most pleasing in their appearance. It is planned to experiment with the same materials at Talasea, and if we have the same success, to build several hospital wards in this way.

There is a small Seven Day Adventist group in Koravu village on Mundua Island. They have about ten adherents.

WAR DISPOSALS.

Nothing of any value was noticed. It is to be expected that in this closely settled area anything worth salvaging has been picked up and put to use years ago.

EDUCATION.

There are no Administration schools in the Sub Division. Small Schools have been established on both Mission stations -- Father Mayerhoffer runs a small boarding school to provide accomodation for boys from outlying villages. They are in residence from Monday to Friday and return to their villages over the week-end. Catechist teachers conduct classes in each of the villages.

HEALTH.

Dr.J. McKay of P.H.D. Talasea accompanied the patrol and made an examination of all natives seen, both in villages and on plantations. As far as can be ascertained this is the first complete patrol by a Medical Officer to this group, although the old village book at Kumburi No 1 on Unea Island carried certain medical comments over the signature "R. Cilento, Director P.H.D." The date 1928. Incidentally books in the villages here date back to 9th May 1923 -- the first entry being recorded by a Mr. Heaton Brown and the second in August 1924 by a Mr. Cunningham.

Returning to matters of health, Dr. McKay will be reporting in detail to his Director. I think it sufficient to say here that the general health standard was good and that the Aid Posts are proving a boon to the people. The incidence of yaws must have dropped considerably. These natives take an active interest in their Aid Posts. At Unea village officials approached me and told me they were worried about the water supply for the Post. They had collected a sum of money to buy corrugated iron and tanks. Support was promised and I was then handed £92.0.0. Arrangements are now in hand for the purchase and shipment of materials.

HEALTH (cont)

In Witu there was the same water problem at the Aid Posts. Lambi had already purchased sufficient corrugated iron to roof their dressing station, but they lacked guttering and down piping. Aga, the Luluai, asked assistance in obtaining these supplies and handed £20 to the patrol. Later Kandauri, the Luluai of Balagari collected £100 for the purchase of materials for the erection of a permanent dressing station at the Aid Post. Arrangements are now being made for the supply of iron and timber.

AGRICULTURE.

Mention has already been made of the apparent fertility of these islands, particularly Unea. Here the people are hard working and intelligent gardeners. Because of the multitude of pigs all gardens have to be fenced securely, and their style of fencing means a lot of hard work. The fences are staked, and the stakes are more the size of posts. These are planted side by side around the boundary of the garden. It is a laborious task, but the people claim than anything less would not keep the pigs from the plantings.

A wide variety of native foods are planted, with yam and mami being the most popular. There is an annual planting of taro, although that crop has failed in the past three years because of the ravages of the small black beetle. Manopo and Penata are the only villages which have been assured of taro harvests. Some sweet potato is planted, but usually as an insurance against the failure of more popular crops. In addition there is a good supply of greens available and plenty of bananas and pawpaws.

Because of the destruction of cocoa pods by the Klangal parrots, the plantation has been forced to employ shooters to keep the plantation clear. The shooting has been of great benefit to the native gardeners, who claim that they are saving a much greater percentage of their fruit from the parrots.

There is much the same pattern of cultivation on Witu, although these people do not show the same enthusiasm for gardening as do the Unea. They grow a sufficiency of food but not the surpluses seen on Unea.

Most of the villages have good groves of coconuts, and there is a ready market for their copra amongst local traders. The average price offered is £3 per bag, which is a fair price considering that the trader bears forwarding costs, and what is now much more significant, the loss which may result from the down grading or total rejection of the copra by the Inspectorate of the Copra Marketing Board. Copra inspection has brought a change in the attitude of traders — they are now very interested in the type of drier being used in the village and are ready with advice and materials to ensure that they get a product of marketable quality.

There has been some misunderstanding about the village groves planted under Administration direction, and usually referred to as "Government coconuts". Some groves were not being worked and enquiries revealed that the village officials were not distributing the proceeds from the sale of this copra but were reserving it for some future project of village improvement. Again the question of ownership worried them. They were advised to make an immediate distribution of the proceeds to the people who had worked on the groves, and that in future the person working on the grove would collect the proceeds of his labour.

AGRICULTURE (cont)

I would estimate a present native copra potential on Witu at about 18 tons per month -- Lambi village alone has over 11,000 coconuts. Unea could produce 12 to 15 tons per month. These are maximum figures, and one point should be borne in mind -- the lack of drinking water. Green coconuts provide the main source, particularly for children. Unfortunately, one of the first steps taken when a village starts copra production is to forbid the collection of green coconuts from the grove. They were warned that a sufficient number of trees should be left to cater for the needs of the children.

LIVESTOCK.

Pigs and fowls abound in Unea villages. The pigs are of a good type, usually a cross-breed, Berkshire boar and native sow. There is a plentiful supply of good pigs on Bali Plantation, in fact the manager complains that they are becoming a nuisance. For some time past any native on Unea has been able to bring a native pig to the plantation and exchange it for a half breed pig. The offer is unconditional, except that the pigs must be well cared for in the village. The manager of Bali, Mr. B.J. White, has had considerable farming experience in Australia, and his advice is frequently sought by the local pig-owners.

The distribution of pigs by the Administration was not a success. Unfortunately, the pigs were given to villages and not to specific individuals. As a result no one person had a proprietary interest in the animals and so they were neglected. It is important in any scheme of this nature that one person or family group should be responsible for the animals, for there is no concept of group ownership. On the contrary, there is much emphasis on individual rights. By way of illustration one may quote a recent incident in Penatabotong, where a man who owned a good boar loaned it for service to another native. Such a loan is usually repaid by allowing the owner of the boar to take one of the subsequent litter. The sow farrowed, but there was no reciprocal gift of a piglet. In anger the owner of the boar then castrated the animal, and it died. The people explained that he was justified in killing his pig under the circumstances. The incident is not an isolated one, and a number of good boars have been lost in this way.

RESOURCES.

After 50 years of commercial development the resources of the group have been well investigated. There seems little prospect of any new industry other than that already developed, plantation farming, and this has already reached its maximum capacity within the limits of the land available.

The timber resources are not large and should be reserved for the present population.

Some trochus is available, but little is being gathered. The natives feel that they can satisfy their limited wants from the money earned in copra production.

Streams are few and there is no site suitable for hydro power development.

VILLAGES.

Undoubtedly the best village seen was that of Penata, where the Luluai, Ravi, has insisted on the construction of good houses, planting of crotons and flowers, and a high standard of cleanliness. Two visits were paid to this village and on both occasions the village was in first-class order.

During the war a small air-strip (suitable for Piper Cubs) was built near the old Malangai village site. No plane ever landed and the Malangai considered it a pity to waste the site. The village was moved on to the air-strip, but they were careful not to enter onto the grass runway. As a result the village is now formed by two parallel lines of houses running down a 1,200 foot length of the strip but separated by its width - about 100 feet. The centre area makes an excellent playing field, but nothing will induce them to build there. There is still a faint hope that an aircraft may use it someday.

The remainder of the villages are of fair construction. Materials are scarce, and quite expensive. There are only two marine villages on the islands, both Kumburi I and Kumburi II being built out over the water. The remainder are a typical type with sago palm thatch walls and roof, and black palm floors. The villages are clean and well swept. Their obsession for sweeping give the villages a dusty appearance which is in strange contrast to the verdancy of their surroundings.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Paramount Luluais	-	Nil
Luluais	-	21
Tultuls	-	20
Medical Tultuls	-	13

This is the first time the writer has met these officials, and it is difficult to assess their real capabilities on first meeting. All are well practiced at greeting patrols, and certainly no complaint can be made regarding the co-operation received. Several personalities stand out, Ravi of Penata, Kamdauri of Balangori II, and possibly Umbiruai of Kumburi I.

BALINANAKUMBU has been without a Luluai for some time. There were two canditates, Koroi, the Tultul, and Galigau. After some discussion the people decided for Koroi as Luluai, and Galigau to succeed him as Tultul. These appointments are now recommended.

REST HOUSES.

Rest houses have been provided in most of the villages. However, it is suggested to anyone patrolling at this time of the year that they make enquiries regarding the water supply before camping. Some villages can offer green coconuts only.

ROADS.

Vehicle roads	- short distances through plantations.
Bridle paths	- Nil
Tracks	- 36 Miles.

ROADS (cont)

Each island has a foot track skirting the beach for the circumferance of the island. On Garove there is a track from the western tip of the crater, running in a wide semicircle around the island to the southern tip of Lama Plantation. For short distances through the plantations the road has been widened to carry vehicles, usually light tractors and trailers. It will be possible to make a vehicular road from Langu Plantation through Lambi village and Ilia Plantation to Meto Plantation. This road would connect the western side of the island to the all weather anchorage at Peterhaven. Elsewhere no real purpose would be served by widening or grading the tracks for, considering their limited use they are well enough sited and kept clean.

CEMETERIES

Small cemeteries are maintained by all villages. They are bordered by hedges of colourful crotons, and most of the graves are marked by rude crosses usually carrying the name of the interred. All cemeteries were clean and cared for.

CENSUS

Census statistics are attached in Appendix 2. No difficulty was experienced in census taking, and all villagers were accounted for.

COMPLAINTS

No complaints were received, other than minor matters of native labour interest. These have been dealt with in the separate plantation labour inspection reports.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The patrol was very well received in all villages. Probably because of their comparative isolation and their experience of regular pre-war patrols, there is a great respect for the "Government". Throughout the group there is an unusual sense of continuity of Administration. Most of the Village officials are of long standing appointment, old village books are still available and most of the villages are on their original sites. The war has touched them only slightly, and has left no legacy of disruption or disorder; no air of restlessness and certainly no resentment.

The Unea have had the unusual experience of having foreign labour living on Bali plantation, and experience which they declare they do not want repeated. Chimbu labour was brought on to the property and settled down well, then having accumulated as much shell, bird feathers and decoration as they could store they started to agitate for repatriation. There was conflict between the Chimbus and the locals, who complained that the Chimbus were trespassing in their gardens, and terrorising any local native they found alone on the plantation. Brawling started and the matter came to a head in January last, when there was a big fight, and as a result 9 Chimbus were imprisoned in Talasea on charges of riotous behaviour. Intermittent brawling continued, and by June the plantation management despaired of healing the breach between the Chimbus and the Unea. The Chimbus were repatriated.

S.M.Foley

.....
(S.M.Foley)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

APPENDIX NO 1.

REPORT ON U.C.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL
TAL No. 3/54-55 - BALI WEST

5140	Constable	WAMBIS	This constable is a useful member both on patrol and on the station. His work during the patrol was of his usual high standard.
5263	"	DEMAS	An average Constable

(S.M. Foley)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954 ..... WITU

Govt. Print.—2734/5.50.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK: Inside District		AT WORK: Outside District		STUDENTS: Govt.		STUDENTS: Mission		Males 10-16	Males 16-45	Females 10-16	Females 16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F								M	F	M	F	M+F
LANCORI	19.8.54	3	3				1								2			1	3	2	7							1	12	40	14	39	1	39	3.5	39	31	45	51	174
LANCORI	20.8	12	6						1		1		1					2			8								21	52	14	51	2	51	2.8	63	47	75	84	277
DU	21.8	3	1					1						2	1						15	2							6	13	6	18	2	18	2.5	18	20	29	23	107
MBI	22.8	3	5				1								1						3				2				12	54	10	37	1	37	2.6	37	48	72	55	212
TPOT	23.8	1	1					1										1											4	16	4	9	1	9	1.5	14	7	20	16	57
MA	24.8	1	1						3					1				1		1									3	16	2	10		10	1.5	9	10	24	14	57
OLLI	"	1						1						1						2	2	1							2	7		8		8	1.5	8	3	9	9	32
RAMATA	25.8	3	1															2	3	2	3								5	27	2	12	2	12	2.5	16	7	36	19	81
RU	26.8	2	6											1			1				4								9	26		7	1	14	2.8	29	19	31	22	105
RAE	"	3	1											2	1		2	1		2	1								7	23	3	10	1	18	2.4	19	21	23	23	87
RAVU	"	2	3											1	2		1	1		2	1						1		4	22	2	12	1	12	2	17	12	28	19	77
ENGI	27.8	2	3											1				1		1									6	20	1	4		1		16	15	21	18	71
TOTALS		36	31			2	3	4			1			10	7		4	10	6	11	4	4	3		2		1	1	9	13	16	58	21	7	12	229	285	240	413	353	1342

DS. 30/1/4

28th October, 195

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report TAL.3 of 1954/55 by Assistant District Officer S.M. Foley - Bali-Witu Sub-division.

Short of a group Permit there is little I can do to help the Unea people. The matter of an Agreement under the appropriate Ordinance could possibly be investigated.

It is interesting to note that the Chimbus won their point - I presume they took their feathers and shell with them.

Affairs generally appear to be in good shape and it is quite a relief to find freedom from cargo cult, Native Labour desertions and the usual bickering.

I look forward to the time when I can make a personal visit to the group.

(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

Salasea 4 of 54/55

~~TAU 4/54-55~~

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. ~~PTAK 2 04/55~~

Patrol Conducted by E. S. SHARP – PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled WEST NAKANAI – CAPE HOSKINS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 4

Duration—From 2/8/1954 to 2/9/1954

Number of Days (32)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services /6/1953

Medical ... /1951

Map Reference N. BRITAIN. CENTRAL SECTOR 4 MILES = 1"

Objects of Patrol CENSUS REVISION – GENERAL ADMINISTRATION – PAYMENT WAR DAMAGE COMP.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

23/11/1954

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £1743-6-0

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £NIL

FOR WAR GRATUITY £29-0-0

Village Popul

Year 1954 - 55

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS													MIGR	
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
KOIMUMU	2/8	4	3											1			2	2
RAPURI	3/8	3	3							1				1			2	2
VAVUA	4/8	8	8											4	1			1
GALILO	5/8	13	8			1	1							1	2			1
MAKASKI	6/8	6	1												1			
KERAPI	9/8	7	5											1			1	3
GAVUVU	10/8	3	5					1						1	1		2	2
GULEI	11/8	1	2															
RIKAU	12/8	9	1											1			1	1
KAVUTU	13/8	4	4			2											1	
KALOLO	16/8	1	1				1							4	1			
VALOKA	17/8	5	8			1								3	1		1	
GAVAIVA	18/8	7	5											2				3
VOVOSI	19/8	3	3				1								2		1	1
PORA PORA	20/8	5	5											2				
WAISISSI	23/8		4											1			3	3
GALAWALI	24/8	5	3					1				1			1			2
KASSIA	25/8	2	11					1						1	2		1	2
KWALAKESSI	26/8	6	3									1			1		3	5
BENAULI	27/8	6	5											3				1
BULUMA	28/8	9	7			1		3	2	1				1	4		2	3
MAI	30/8	17	6			2	1					2		1	1		1	
MOSA	31/8	2	2											2	2		1	
GAUNGO	✓	2											1	2	2		1	1
TOTALS:		128	103			7	4	6	2	2		4	1	32	22		23	[illegible]

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

NAK 30/1 - 2

Patrol Post,

Cape Hoskins,
18th.October 1954.

The Assistant District Officer,

TALASEA.

PATROL REPORT - WEST NAKANAI S/D

CAPE HOSKINS.

Officer Conducting Patrol	;	E.S.SHARP - Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled	;	West Nakanai Sub-Division.
Objects of Patrol	;	Census Revision, General Admin. Duties, Payment War Damage Comp.
Date Commenced	;	2nd.August 1954
Date Completed	;	2nd.September 1954.
Duration	;	Thirty two days.
Personnel Accomp.	;	R.NO.5446B Const. Mami
		" " 5143 " Dowo
		" " 7274 " Peles
		" " 5154 " Yuming Part Only
		N.M.A. Boku
Last Census Patrol	;	Jan. Feb. 1953
Last DDT Patrol	;	July August 1953
Last Medical Patrol	;	1951.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Introduction :

The writing of this patrol report has been delayed, owing to two reasons. They being that I had to conduct Lt.Colonel H.J.Baker U.S.Army to Ganna village, Extended Mengen area, report NAK 3 refers, and the investigation into the affairs of a non-administration Co-operative movement that is active in the West Nakanai area.

The area patrolled consists of all villagse situated on Hoskins peninsula, the boundaries of this sub-division are the Kapiru river, the eastern boundary, and, the Dagi River, which marks the commencement of the area patrolled by Talasea, in the West. The area is volcanic in origin and is well suited for any tropical agricultural pursuit. One active volcano, Mt.Pago, and several dormant volcanoes exist.

As the recently established post at Cape Hoskins is situated in the West Nakanai sub-division, and the system of roads excellent, I frequently make day trips to various villages to deal with any matters which may have arisen. This patrol was, therefor, mainly for census revision, and payment and collection of War Damage compensation.

At the time of the patrol the annual famine was well underway. This is bought about by the prolonged dry weather and the strong burning south east winds. The only crop affected by this period appears to be Taro therefor why the natives do not plant sweet potato or tapioca in readiness for this period is beyond my comprehension.

The last census patrol was conducted by the writer in January - February 1953 from Talasea.

Diary ; -

August 2nd. : Departed Cape Hoskins for Koimumu - duties carried out.

August 3rd. : Proceeded to Hapuri village War Damage payments made census revised.

August 4th. : On to Vavua duties carried out.

August 5th. : At Galilo. Census revised War Damage comp.paid.

August 6th. ; Proceeded to Makasili all duties carried out.

August 7th. : At Cape Hoskins. All War damage claims that were collected typed out, cah adjusted.

August 8th. : Payments for next stage readied.

August 9th. : To Kerapi claims investigated census revised.

August 10th. : To Gavuvu village investigation of War damage claims, census revised.

August 11th. : Departed for Gulei villageall claims investigated census revised.

August 12th. ; On to Rikau claims investigated duties carried out.

August 13th. : To Kavutu duties carried out back to Cape Hoskins.

August 14th. : All work cbllected - completed.

August 15th. ; Next stage of patrol prepared for.

August 16th. : To Kalolo all duties carried out - returned,

August 17th. : To Valoka duties carried out - returned.

August 18th. : To Gavaiva payments made census revised - ret/

August 19th. ; To Vovosi duties carried out - returned.

August 20th. : To Pora Pora payments made census revised ret.

August 21st. ; To Pora Pora otstanding work completed.

August 22nd. : Observed at Pora Pora.

August 23rd. : To Waisissi village duties carried out back to Pora Pora.

August 24th. : Proceeded to Galawali payments made census revised.

August 25th. : To Ansaia all duties carried out , on to Kwalakessi.

August 26th. ; At Kwalakessi cash advance received from Talasea. Duties carried out

Diary concl.

August 27th. : Proceeded to Benauli all duties carried out.

August 28th. : To Buluma Admin.duties carried out.

August 29th. : Observed.

August 30th. ; To Mai census revised War damage payments made.

August 31st. : To Moss via Gango. All duties carried out.

September 1st. : Back to Mai.

September 2nd. : Proceeded back to Cape Hoskins arrived 1700.

PATROL COMPLETED.

Deceased Native Estates.

One deceased native estate was paid during the course of the patrol, this being deferred wages due to a deceased labourer whilst working on a plantation in the New Ireland District. It was paid to the deceased natives' brother of Vavua village.

No. in area	: 1	Amount	: £ - /17/ -
No. paid	: 1	Amount	: £ - /17/ -
Balance	: Nil		Nil

War Damage Compensation.

All claims, Form F , which were investigated and approved for payment, and held at Talasea were forwarded for payment during the course of this patrol. The number of claims forwarded were out of proportion to the actual number of claimants in the area. Many of the natives stated that they lodged their claims with the Officer in Charge of the ANGAU Post at Kalolo,,whilst others stated that they lodged their claims with Mr.J.C.Williams Patrol Officer during his patrol of the area in 1947. The first group were re-investigated without any question, the second group were questioned as to whether the actually did lodge their claims with the majority. After several claimants had been questioned it left little doubt in my mind that they were telling the truth and that the fault lay with the Administration.

War Damage Compensation concl.

All such claims were investigated and have been forwarded to Talasea for approval. Many natives wished to claim compensation for death for relations and friends that had died of some illness during the period of hostilities, the Administrations policy regarding such claims was explained.

Number of claims recorded and investigated : 378

No. in area (held)	361	Amount :	£ 1743 - 6 - Ø
No. Paid	: 361	Amount :	£ 1743 - 6 - Ø
Balance	: Nil	:	Nil...

War Gratuity and Medals.

A small number of War Gratuity and War Medals were held, and these were distributed to the respective owners during the course of this patrol. The distribution of Gratuities and Medals this time completes this area.

No. in area	: 6	Amount :	£ 29 /0 / 0
No. paid	: 6	Amount :	£ 29 /0 / 0
Balance	: Nil	:	Nil...

Native Monies Trust Account.

No Native Monies Trust payments were made during the patrol.

Banking .

As all war damage compensation payments were paid in full the average claim being small, and as there is no agency in this area no Banking business was conducted.

Plantations.

One plantation is situated in the West Nakanai area that being Matavulu, owned by the Matavulu Estates Ltd. and managed by Mr.F.E.Maynard. However as the small amount of cocao that has been planted is not bearing as yet this plantation relies on trade as a source of income. The plantation is heavily mechanised, and the number of labourers employed therfor is small and varies between four and ten. Mr.Maynard was dabbling in cash crops such as rice peanuts and etc., but owing to the lack of suitable markets these projects were proving costly. He has now abandoned these crops as a source of income and has now 3,000 cocao trees established.

A Chinese trader who has a store at Vovosi village also operates. he however only purchases t cous from the natives, the copra produced in the area being sold to Mr.Maynard for and on behalf of the mission inspired co-operative .

Missions.

This area is strongly influenced by the Missions, and have three mission stations to attend to their religious needs. The largest and oldest mission in the area is the Catholic mission who have two stations, one is at Valoka and is in charge of Rev.Father Berger MSC who has four Sisters working with him, their second station is situate at Vavua village and is in charge of Rev.Father Munzlinger MSC. The station at Vavua although previously occupied by Father Berger and t en Father Wagner, was left unoccupied until May of this year when Father Munzlinger was transferred from Ulamona to take up duties at Vavua. The mission station at Valoka has a school and a small hospital both the Sisters in charge of these institutions do a grand job.

The Methodist mission has its station at Malalia and the Rev.J.D.Flentje is the Officer in charge Sister Smith is the nt sister in charge of the hospital. This mission has its largest following in the East Nakanai area and only one four villages

Missions concl.

in the West Nakanai sub-division.

Relations between the Methodist and Catholic missions in the area are rather strained.

"company" which exists in the area, were [illegible] system employed has already been explained in Patrol Report RT2/53/54. Briefly it is an unfair exchange of copra for corrugated roofing iron. Roughly the equivalent cash being paid for one bag of copra would be approx. £2/10/-, a true and accurate estimate can not be ascertained as the members of the movement do not appear to know themselves exactly how much corugated iron they receive for their copra. As the system has been in operation for some time many of the members think that it is high time they received their delivery, hence the delapidation of some of the houses. I pointed out to them that although two years has elapsed since the inauguration of the idea if they cared to look around them they would see that at the maximum there are only four houses in each village with iron roofs. They have at last realised the folly of sitting down and awaiting delivery of the promised iron and are now doing some work on their houses in preparatio for the oncoming North west season.

The general lay out of villages throughout the area is more or less the same. Each village is divided into clans, the demarkation being a line of shrubs planted across the village, or a considerable distance left between one clan and the adjoining one. In nearly all villages the members of the different clans share the same meeting place, generally under the shade of a large tree in the village, and a common main street which runs through the centre of the village.

The design of the houses is also fairly uniform, with only one or two slight variations. The District Commissioner Mr.J.K.McCarthe suggested a new design for their houses, and although the natives appeared enthusiastic at the time none have attempted to construct it. The current design consists of one main room and a verandah with a seperate building which is used for cooking THE KITCHEN in. This outhouse

Missions concl.

in the West Nakanai sub-division.

Relations between the Methodist and Catholic missions in the area are rather strained.

Native Labour Inspections.

No inspections were carried out.

Villages.

All villages taking an active part in the mission inspired "company" which exists in the area, were in a static state. The system employed has already been explained in Patrol Report RT2/53/54. Briefly it is an unfair exchange of copra for corrugated roofing iron. Roughly the equivalent cash being paid for one bag of copra would be approx. £2/10/-, a true and accurate estimate can not be ascertained as the members of the movement do not appear to know themselves exactly how much corrugated iron they receive for their copra. As the system has been in operation for some time many of the members think that it is high time they received their delivery, hence the delapidation of some of the houses. I pointed out to them that although two years has elapsed since the inauguration of the idea if they cared to look around them they would see that at the maximum there are only four houses in each village with iron roofs. They have at last realised the folly of sitting down and awaiting delivery of the promised iron and are now doing some work on their houses in preparatio for the oncoming North west season.

The general lay out of villages throughout the area is more or less the same. Each village is divided into clans, the demarkation being a line of shrubs planted across the village, or a considerable distance left between one clan and the adjoining one. In nearly all villages the members of the different clans share the same meeting place, generally under the shade of a large tree in the village, and a common main street which runs through the centre of the village.

The design of the houses is also fairly uniform, with only one or two slight variations. The District Commissioner Mr.J.K.McCarthe suggested a new design for their houses, and although the natives appeared enthusiastic at the time none have attempted to construct it. The current design consists of one main room and a verandah with a seperate building which is used for ~~cooking~~ THE KITCHEN in. This outhouse

Villages concl.

is also used sleeping room both for the natives as well as all the animals owned by the family.

Village Officials.

Paramount Luluais	.....	Nil
Luluais	.....	22
Tul Tuls	.....	29
Medical Tul Tuls	.....	2.

Village officials throughout the area are, on the whole, a competent and energetic crowd. Many of the Luluais are only young but influential men, and in the case of the Luluai being old and indifferent regarding his position, the tul tul generally takes over all duties.

The following is a list of officials who are outstanding in their work and command respect from their own as well as other villages.

Mo -- Luluai of Kavutu village

DOMI - Luluai of Gulei village

RAPA - Luluai of Kassia village.

LIMI - Luluai of Rapuri village.

LOWA - Tul Tul of Galilo village.

KAUTO - Tul Tul of Vovosi village.

Medical Tul tuls have been replaced by the various Native Medical Assistants that are in charge of the Administartion Aid post.

REST HOUSES.

Rest houses exist in the following villages; Koimumu, Galilo, Rikau, Pora Pora, Kwalakessi, Benauli, Mai, and Moss. With the establishment of the post at Cape Hoskins many of the rest houses that did exist were rendered useless, the only ones left were those situated a day or more away from the station . The type of existing rest house is excellent and the rest house at Rikau is the best that I have seen in the Talasea Sub-district.

Roads and Bridges.

Roads are excellent, being all weather jeep roads. With a small

Roads and Bridges cont.

amount of work the road from Lenemi village to the Dagi River could be made fit for vehicles. All existing roads could be made to take a jeep, however as the station has no transportno attempt has been made to construct vehicular roads to the inland villages. If these roads were constructed, which can be easily done, West Nakanai would have a total of 74 - 80 miles of jeepable roads.

Cemeteries.

All cemeteries were adequate and well kept.

Census and Statistics.

Census figures for the patrol are given under appendix "A".

There has been an increase in population since the last census patrol conducted by myself in January 1953. The figures are: total population recorded in '53, 3,540, compared with 3,705 recorded during this patrol, a total increase of 165. This increase is a natural increase and, can be put down to the fact that many of the women now attend hospital to have their children, thus decreasing the infant mortality rate, also the medical services rendered by the respective institutions.

A total of 24 villages were visited, and no initial census were recorded.

No unusual trends in population were noticed, and the migrations recorded were mainly between villages in the s/division.

A birth rate of 7.4 per 100 head of population was calculated. This rate is high compared to other s/divisons, and if it remain at this high level big increases in population can be expected with each new census patrol.

A total percentage of 16.5 was recored for absentees at work.

Courts and Complaints.

All courts etc. are dealth with at Cape Hoskins when they arise.

Anthropology. (a). No Anthropological specimens were collected. (b). As an American anthropological survey team has been and still is working in the area it is thought that the information that they have collected, and which will printed at a latter date, will be far superior to any information that I have gathered.

Cartogarphy. As no mapping equipment is held, as well as no maps of the area, no cartographic work was done.

Conclusion. As can be seen from the above report the information given is current information that occurred during the course of this patrol only. Current affairs and etc. are all dealt with when they arise, and any information that is of value or crisis that may arise from time to time are reported immediately.

E. S. Sharp

.....

E.S. Sharp Officer in Charge

Cape Hoskins.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1954.....

Govt. Print.—2734/5.50.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK: Inside District		AT WORK: Outside District		STUDENTS: Govt.		STUDENTS: Mission		Males 10-16	Males 16-45	Females 10-16	Females 16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F								M	F	M	F	M+F
KOIMUMU	2/8	4	3											1			2	2			4								7	40	5	34	1	34	2.3	24	29	41	36	134
RAPURI	3/8	3	3							1				1			2	2			3		1				1		5	23	3	17		16	2.0	16	17	21	21	80
VAVUA	4/8	8	8											4	1			1	2	2	4						1	2	9	35	16	36	2	38	3.4	43	41	32	36	159
GALILO	5/8	13	8			1	1							1	2			1	1	3	5				4		7	1	28	71	12	54	3	56	2.8	76	49	64	59	265
MAKASILI	6/8	6	1												1								2						3	32	6	19	1	17	2.1	16	14	33	21	86
KERAPI	9/8	7	5											1			1	3	1	2	4		3		2				23	54	21	47	2	48	2.5	65	54	55	54	237
GAVUVU	10/8	3	5					1						1	1		2	2			2		1		1				17	36	12	28	1	29	2.4	26	40	38	35	143
GULEI	11/8	1	2																1		8		2		1		1		9	28	7	23		22	2.3	28	20	20	25	105
RIKAU	12/8	9	1											1			1	1			3						1		7	29	3	32	1	32	1.9	33	21	28	40	126
KAVUTU	13/8	4	4			2											1			2	4								7	24	5	15	1	15	2.1	18	15	21	21	79
KALOLO	16/8	1	1				1							4	1					2	2						7	9	1	23	4	12	1	13	1.5	5	6	21	18	68
VALOKA	17/8	5	8			1								3	1		1			1	4		1				20	27	12	44	14	35	2	39	2.3	24	29	42	46	193
GAVAIVA	18/8	7	5											2				3	1		3								6	41	10	34	1	38	1.9	36	35	46	49	169
VOVOSI	19/8	3	3				1								2		1	1		2	6	1	1				10	4	8	26	3	23	2	22	1.6	21	13	20	25	101
PORA PORA	20/8	5	5											2						1	11						16	9	11	44	8	31	1	33	1.7	20	21	37	39	153
WAISISSI	23/8		4											1			3	3	2		3								7	32	9	16	1	16	2.3	11	26	36	21	97
GALAWALI	24/8	5	3					1				1			1			2	1	3	8		1				1	1	12	46	15	33		38	2.5	37	32	40	46	166
KASIA	25/8	2	11					1						1	2		1	2		1	14		2	1			1		21	44	12	45	2	47	2.1	42	50	30	48	188

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954

Govt. Print.—2734/5.50.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
KWALAKESSI	26/8	6	3									1			1		3	5	2	3	13		3				1		44	47	7	31	2	30	1.7	29	26	37	38	147
BENAULI	27/8	6	5											3				1		1	7	1	3				1	2	14	55	11	36	2	39	1.8	43	37	50	41	185
BULUMA	28/8	9	7			1		3	2	1				1	4		2	3	1	2	10	3	3						32	73	15	55	5	68	2.5	79	57	71	65	288
MAI	30/8	17	6			2	1					2		1	1		1		1	1	15	1							23	73	20	56	3	62	2.3	69	65	67	67	284
MOSA	31/8	2	2											2	2		1				6						1		17	52	13	46	3	49	2.1	42	43	47	49	188
GAUNGO	31/8	2											1	2	2		1	1	1		3	1							3	20	2	18	2	17	1.5	9	14	18	19	64
TOTAL:		28	03	7	4	6	2	2	4	1	3	2	2	8	10		23	33	14	26	42	7	23	1	8		69	55	286	992	233	776	39	818		812	754	915	919	3705

TOTAL MALE POPULATION : 1969

TOTAL FEMALE POPULATION : 1736

PERCENTAGE ABSENT AT WORK : 16·5

BIRTHS : 231

DEATHS : 80

BIRTHS PER 100 POPULATION : 7·4

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

TAL 30/1.

Sub District Office,
TALASEA
New Britain District.
26 October 1954

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT - TAL 4/54-55.
WEST NAKANAI SUB DIVISION.

Mr E.S. Sharp's report on his West Nakanai patrol is attached.

The newly assessed compensation claims have been forwarded to you for registration. It was hoped to complete all war damage compensation payments during the present dry season but in many villages it has been necessary to take claims which should have been recorded years ago.

Mr Sharp's comments on "Health" have been read by Dr. J. McKay, Medical Officer, Talasea.

It is anticipated that Mr Ryan of the Agricultural Extension station at Talilligap, Rabaul will be in the West Nakanai area shortly to advise on native cocoa plantings. He is now in East Nakanai.

The matter raised in the first paragraph under the heading "Villages" has been the subject of a recent enquiry and the report should now be in your hands.

Mr Sharp has now completed both Central and Western Nakanai and has visited part of the extended Mengen. During November he will patrol East Nakanai and the remainder of the Mengen to complete this years patrol programme in which all villages of the Sub District have visited except that portion of the Kaliai Sub Division which was left when Mr Dwyer P.O. was recalled to Rabaul.

.....
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

DS.30/1/4-

20th November, 1954.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report TAL. 4 of 1954/55 by Patrol Officer E.S. Sharp - West Nakanai Sub-Division, New Britain.

The Assistant District Officer has been asked to check on the Chinese trader to ensure that he is duly licensed.

I have also asked that inquiries be made to ascertain if those persons acting as agents for Natives hold the necessary licence.

I see no reason why the Administration should continue to supply seeds. If the people can exchange copra for roofing iron they can do likewise in the case of seeds, stud pigs and other commodities.

Much the same thing applies in the matter of roads. Since they will be for the benefit of the people they should be encouraged to help themselves and not wait for the Government to do it for them.

The report loses much of its value without a map. Even though the Sub-district has no map of the area, and this is difficult to understand, it should be possible to make a sketch of the country traversed with no more equipment than a pen and paper. This need not be to scale, but at least would show the relative positions of Mission, villages, trading posts, timber stands, agricultural land, etc.

Extracts under the headings of Health, Agriculture and Education have been prepared and forwarded to the officers representing those departments in this District.

I query the advisability of cocoa planting by the natives until the ~~cocoa~~ area is more accessible by vehicle and consequently, easier to control. It seems to me that the people should concentrate on the more hardy coconut where conditions are suitable.

(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

ion Register

Area Patrolled: WEST NA KAHAI

...NS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		WORK				STUDENTS															
...ou...		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults		
	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
		4								7	40	5	34	1	34	2.3	24	29	41	36	134
		3		1				1		5	23	3	17	-	16	2.0	16	17	21	21	80
	2	4						1	2	9	35	16	36	2	38	3.4	43	41	32	36	159
	3	5				4		7	1	28	71	12	54	3	56	2.8	76	49	64	59	265
				2						3	32	6	19	1	17	2.1	16	14	33	21	86
1	2	4		3		2				23	54	21	47	2	48	2.5	65	54	55	4	237
		2		1		1				17	36	12	28	1	29	2.4	26	40	38	35	143
		8		2		1		1		9	28	7	23	-	22	2.3	28	20	20	25	105
		3						1		7	29	3	32	1	32	1.9	33	21	28	40	126
	2	4								7	24	5	15	-	15	2.1	18	15	21	21	79
	2	2						7	9	1	23	4	12	1	13	1.5	5	6	21	18	68
1		4		1				20	27	12	44	14	35	2	39	2.3	24	29	42	46	193
		3								6	41	10	34	1	38	1.9	36	35	46	49	169
	2	6	1	1				10	4	8	26	3	23	2	22	1.6	21	13	20	25	101
	1	11						16	9	11	44	8	31	1	33	1.7	20	21	37	39	153
		3								7	32	9	16	1	16	2.3	11	26	36	21	94
	3	8		1				1	1	12	46	15	33	-	38	2.5	37	32	40	46	166
	1	14		2	1			1		21	44	12	45	2	47	2.1	42	50	30	48	188
	3	13		3				1		4	47	7	31	2	30	1.7	29	26	37	38	147
	1	7	1	3				1	2	14	55	11	36	2	39	1.8	43	37	50	41	185
	2	10	3	3						32	73	15	55	5	68	2.5	79	57	71	65	288
	1	15	1							23	73	20	56	3	62	2.3	69	65	67	67	284
		6						1		17	52	13	46	3	49	2.1	42	43	47	49	188
		3	1							3	20	2	18	2	17	1.5	9	14	18	19	64
	26	142	7	23	1	8		69	55	286	992	233	776	39	818		812	754	915	919	3705

Amount Returned Sta

Talasea, New Britain

P/R. 5 of 54/55.

E.S. Sharp.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

NAK 3 54/55

Patrol Post,
Cape Hoskins,

29th.October 1954.

The Assistant District Officer,

TALASEA.

REPORT OF SPECIAL PATROL

EXTENDED MENGEN AREA.

Officer Conducting Patrol : E.S.Sharp Patrol Officer

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans : One
Lt.Colonel H.J.Baker US Army.

Duration of Patrol : From 18th.September 1954
To : 28th.September 1954.

Number of Days : Eleven

Objects of Patrol : To accompany Lt.Colonel Baker to Ganna village to meet Patrol Officer Mr. F.ST.J. Young- Whitforde OIC Pomio.

Personnel : L/Cpl/ Kinsim Cape Hoskins detachment.

2 Constables on loan from survey vessel FS 216.

Mode of travel : US Survey ship FS 216 to Ubilli, thence by foot to Ganna and return. L.C.M. back to Cape Hoskins.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

As this patrol was of a special nature and little or no Administration duties were carried out, the report will take the form of a diary only.

It is my intention of visiting the area again early in November for the purpose of census taking and general Administration duties.

Friday 17th.September . Mr.A.Ewing A.D.O. and acting as Liason Officer to the combined Australian and American survey unit arrived at Cape Hoskins on board the FS 216. He informed me that I was to accompany Lt.Colonel Baker to Ganna village where we would meet Mr.F.St.J.Young- Whitford. Mr.Whitfored would then take Colonel Baker to Pomio. Mr.Ewing told me that he had already informed me of the pending patrol, however having no radio the visit of the FS 216 was a complete surprise.

Saturday 18th.September. Departed Cape Hoskins per FS 216 for Ubilli village, arriving 4 hours later. On arrival camp was made at the village and the local natives informed as to what my plans were. The American survey vessel then departed for Rabaul.I was paid a visit by the officials of Nuau,Nantambu, Poipoi and Poto, during the afternoon.

Sunday 19th.September. Spent the day preparing cargo and carriers for the trip inland.

Monday 20th.September. Departed Ubilli village for Moiakamana. The trail was overgrown but owing to the volcanic nature of the soil the walking was easy. Camp was struck on the banks of the Yanaswale River near the village of Moiakamana.This village generally walked to Gigina when a census was being taken, however owing to the fact that it is situated on the road from Ubilli to Gigina I intend to issue a seperate book when I conduct a census patrol. Heavy rain fell during the afternoon and continued raining into the night.

Tuesday 21st.September. Departed for Ko la village via Gigina. Onarrival at Gigina village I was informed that due to the heavy rain yesterday the Pandi rive was in flood.The village has shifted since the last census patrol and is now known as Bage, however for clarity sake the name of Gigina which appears in the village book is used. Colonel Baker spent the afternoon taking compass bearings to enable him to fix the village on aerial photgraphs. The village officials of Mana and Longa paid me a visit, and I informed them that in future they will be patrolled from Talasea and not from Pomio. I also informed them of my pending visit.

Wednesday 22nd.September. Departed Gigina for Kola crossing the Pandi river which was still running in slight flood, but a safe crossing was made.I decided to camp at Kola as Colonel Akerwas showing signs of fatigue. As Colonel Baker is the Medical Officer attached to the unit we spent the afternoon making enquiries as to what illnesses were prevalent , and also the native cures for any sickness. Took compass bearings of Kola village.

Thursday 23rd.September. Proceeded to Talive where we were informed by some natives that had only just returned from Pomio that Mr.Young-Whitford was not expected until next Thursday.No attempt was made to proceed to Ganna village as I did not receive an answer to a letter that I had written.

Friday 24th.September. Colonel Baker decided that we had best return to Ubille village. A letter was written to Pomio inform-

(informing) the Officer in Charge as to our plans, however a letter was received from Mr.Young - Whitforde stating that he would be at Ganna late Friday afternoon. It was then decidede that I should return to Gigina that night and Colonel Baker proceed to Ganna. I was reluctant to do so but the survey vessel was waiting for me to supervise the establishment of an observation point at Nantambu, native ownership being involved. A Police boy was instructed to accompany Colonel Baker to Ganna and return to me at Gigina. I then proceeded back to Gigina , the constable returned to Gigina late in the afternoon and informed me that Colonel Baker arrived safely, and met Mr.Young-Whitforde.

Saturday 25th September. Departed Gigina for Ubilli arriving at Ubilli 1930 hours.

Sunday 26th.September. The survey vessel,at anchor at Lelebau, despatched an LC M to take me to see Captain Kaula. I was then informed as to what was required to be done to establish the observation point.

Monday 27th.September. Departed Ubilli per LCM for Cape Deschamp Labour lines were organised and work commenced. The Luluai of Nantambu was paid the amount of £32 for trees of commercial value that were cut down.

Tuesday 28th.September. Proceeded back to Cape Deschamp where work was completed. Returned to Cape Hoskins per "M" boat PM.

E. S. Sharp

E.S.Sharp Officer in Charge
Cape Hoskins.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

TAL 30/1/

Sub District Office,
TALASEA.

11 November 1954.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
RABAUL.

SPECIAL PATROL.
EXTENDED MENGEN AREA.

Mr Sharp's report of his trip with Colonel Baker, U.S. Army Survey team, is attached.

The report does not call for any comment other then that Mr Sharp is scheduled to carry out a routine administrative patrol of this area, commencing about 18 November 1954.

(S.M. Foley)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

NAK 3 54/55

Patrol Post,
Cape Hoskins,

29th.October 1954.

The Assistant District Officer,

TALASEA.

REPORT OF SPECIAL PATROL

EXTENDED MENGEN AREA.

Officer Conducting Patrol : E.S.Sharp Patrol Officer

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans : One
Lt.Colonel H.J.Baker US Army.

Duration of Patrol : From 18th.September 1954
To : 28th.September 1954.

Number of Days : Eleven

Objects of Patrol : To accompany Lt.Colonel Baker to Ganna village to meet Patrol Officer Mr. F.ST.J. Young- Whitforde OIC Pomio.

Personnel : L/Cpl/ Kimsim Cape Hoskins detachment.

2 Constables on loan from survey vessel FS 216.

Mode of travel : US Survey ship FS 216 to Uhilli, thence by foot to Ganna and return. L.C.M. back to Cape Hoskins.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

As this patrol was of a special nature and little or no Administration duties were carried out, the report will take the form of a diary only.

It is my intention of visiting the area again early in November for the purpose of census taking and general Administration duties.

Friday 17th.September . Mr.A.Ewing A.D.O. and acting as Liason Officer to the combined Australian and American survey unit arrived at Cape Hoskins on board the FS 216. He informed me that I was to accompany Lt.Colonel Baker to Ganna village where we would meet Mr.F.St.J.Young- Whitforde. Mr.Whitfored would then take Colonel Baker to Pomio. Mr.Ewing told me that he had already informed me of the pending patrol, however having no radio the visit of the FS 216 was a complete surprise.

Saturday 18th.September. Departed Cape Hoskins per FS 216 for Ubilli village, arriving 4 hours later, On arrival camp was made at the village and the local natives informed as to what my plans were. The American survey vessel then departed for Rabaul. I was paid a visit by the officials of Nuau, Nantambu, Poipoi and Peto, during the afternoon.

Sunday 19th.September. Spent the day preparing cargo and carriers for the trip inland.

Monday 20th.September. Departed Ubilli village for Moiakamana. The trail was overgrown but owing to the volcanic nature of the soil the walking was easy. Camp was struck on the banks of the Yanaswale River near the village of Moiakamana. This village generally walked to Gigina when a census was being taken, however owing to the fact that it is situated on the road from Ubilli to Gigina I intend to issue a seperate book when I conduct a census patrol. Heavy rain fell during the afternoon and continued raining into the night.

Tuesday 21st.September. Departed for Ko la village via Gigina. On arrival at Gigina village I was informed that due to the heavy rain yesterday the Pandi rive was in flood. The village has shifted since the last census patrol and is now known as Bago, however for clarity sake the name of Gigina which appears in the village book is used. Colonel Baker spent the afternoon taking compass bearings to enable him to fix the village on aerial photgraphs. The village officials of Manu and Longa paid me a visit, and I informed them that in future they will be patrolled from Talasea and not from Pomio, I also informed them of my pending visit.

Wednesday 22nd.September. Departed Gigina for Kola crossing the Pandi river which was still running in slight flood, but a safe crossing was made. I decided to camp at Kola as Colonel Ekerwas showing signs of fatigue. As Colonel Baker is the Medical Officer attached to the unit we spent the afternoon making enquiries as to what illnesses were prevalent , and also the native cures for any sickness. Took compass bearings of Kola village.

Thursday 23rd.September. Proceeded to Talive where we were informed by some natives that had only just returned from Pomio that Mr.Young-Whitforde was not expected until next Thursday. No attempt was made to proceed to Ganna village as I did not receive an answer to a letter that I had written.

Friday 24th.September. Colonel Baker decided that we had best return to Ubille village. A letter was written to Pomio inform-

(informing) the Officer in Charge as to our plans, however a letter was received from Mr.Young - Whitfords stating that he would be at Ganna late Friday afternoon. It was then decidede that I should return to Gigina that night and Colonel Baker proceed to Ganna. I was reluctant to do so but the survey vessel was waiting for me to supervise the establishment of an observation point at Nantambu, native ownership being involved. A Police boy was instructed to accompany Colonel Baker to Ganna and return to me at Gigina. I then proceeded back to Gigina , the constable returned to Gigina late in the afternoon and informed me that Colonel Baker arrived safely, and met Mr.Young-Whitfords.

Saturday 25th September. Departed Gigina for Ubilli arriving at Ubilli 1930 hours.

Sunday 26th.September. The survey vessel,at anchor at Lelebau, despatched an LC M to take me to see Captain Kaula. I was then informed as to what was required to be done to establish the observation point.

Monday 27th.September. Departed Ubilli per LCM for Cape Deschamp Labour lines were organised and work commenced. The Luluai of Nantambu was paid the amount of £32 for trees of commercial value that were cut down.

Tuesday 28th.September. Proceeded back to Cape Deschamp where work was completed. Returned to Cape Hoskins per "M" boat PM.

E. S. Sharp

E.S.Sharp Officer in Charge

Cape Hoskins.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

DS.30/1/4

21st December, 1954.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report ~~PAK.3~~ TAL5 1954-55 by Patrol Officer E.S. Sharp - Extended Menger, Talasea Sub-division, New Britain.

Attached hereto is Patrol Report by Mr E.S. Sharp as set out above.

Although no Administration work was carried out the trip will prove valuable to the routine patrol already planned

It is advised that instructions for Patrol Officer Sharp were passed to the Assistant District Officer at Talasea but apparently stopped there as Cape Hoskings Patrol Post is without radio communication.

(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

TAL 30/1/

Sub District Office,
TALASEA.

11 November 1954.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
RABAUL.

SPECIAL PATROL.
EXTENDED MENGEN AREA.

Mr Sharp8s report of his trip with Colonel Baker, U.S. Army Survey team, is attached.

The report does not call for any comment other then that Mr Sharp is scheduled to carry out a routine administrative patrol of this area, commencing about 18 November 1954.

(S.M. Foley)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

Talasea, New Britain

P/R 6 of 54/55

T. Dwyer P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub District Office,
KANDRIAN,
NEW BRITAIN.

15th November, 1954.

PATROL REPORT TAL.No.6
of 54/55.

WARIAI - KALIAI SUB - DIVISIONS.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : T.D YER, PATROL OFFICER.
N.G.P.F.

Corporal Bonge.
Constable Egmun.
Constable Eisilo.
Constable Wariambu.
Constable Wahi.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : CHECK CENSUS.
PAY WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS.
GENERAL ADMINISTRATION BUSINESS.

DURATION OF PATROL : 17th September, 1954 to 9th October, 1954 - 23 days.

DATE LAST PATROL : January, 1952.

oooooOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

INTRODUCTION.

During the first ten days the patrol assisted Mr.Foley, Assistant District Officer, who was patrolling the Kombi sub-division and then we continued with the Kaliai - Wariai patrol independently.

The patrol was not able to complete the census of the Kaliai-Lamogai sub-divisions as I was recalled to attend the malaria control school at Minj and was subsequently transferred to Kandrian.

There was only sufficient time to census the Wariai sub-division and the coastal villages of Kaliai.

However, as the previous patrol was in 1952 something was accomplished merely by visiting the people of the area.

oooooOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report T.L no. 6 of 54/55.

WARIAI-KALIAI sub-divisions.

D I A R Y .

Sept. 17 Set out by tractor to Volupai accompanied by Mr.Foley, ADO. Thence by M.V."Garua" to Kandoka. Remained overnight.

18 To Linga Linga plantation. Remained overnight.

19 To Kalapiai - remained overnight.

20 Set out for Poi and remained overnight. Census and war damage claims.

21 Arrived Somalami - census and war damage - slept overnight.

22 Census and war damage Wuhi and Wogiwog. Slept at latter place.

23 To Nugakau - census war damage - overnight stop.

24 Arrived Kapo. Remained overnight.

25 Assisted completion of census and war damage claims Kokoi sub-division. Thens to Iboki plantation for overnight stay.

26 All day travelling to Kilingi - remained overnight.

27 Back to Wariai sub-division. Censused Namuramunga and Marika- remained overnight at the latter place.

28 Censused Bambak and Alaido and paid war damage claims.

29 Censused Taniniai, Akonga and Kokopo remaining over night at the latter place. War damage paid.

30 Censused Gurissi and remained over night at the mouth of the Eli river.

Oct. 1 Inland to Laupu for census. Thence by canoe to Tamuniai remaining over night.

2 Censused Tamuniai and paid war damage. By canoe to Karai-ai for census. Remained overnight at Dauli.

3 Censused Dauli and Gilau. Thence by canoe to Ketenge for overnight stay.

4 Censused Ketenge and Taveliai. Thence to Kandoka.

5 Censused Kandoka and Laubore.

6 To Gogola and Denga for census. Remained overnight at Laubore.

7 Discussions with local natives. Awaiting transport from Talasea

8 Visited Iboki plantation. M.V."Garua" arrived during afternoon

9 Returned Talasea accompanied by Mr.Patrol Officer Lang. Visited Linga Linga en route and manager Mr.I.McLean accompanied party to Talasea.

oooooooo OOOOOOOOOOOO oooo

GENERAL.

DECEASED NATIVE'S ESTATES:-

There were no Deceased Native's Estates to be paid but several inquiries were made to the patrol concerning natives who had died whilst working at Rabaul.

These claims are being investigated.

WAR DAMAGE:-

			£	s	d
Number in area		Amount			
Number paid	7	Amount	103	0	0
Balance	26		213	6	0

Claimants unpaid were absent at work.

WAR GRATUITIES:-

			£	s	d
Number in area	2	Amount	14	5	-
Number paid	1	Amount	2	5	-
Balance	1		12	-	-

Unpaid claimant is absent at Rabaul.

Native Monies Trust Account:-

Number in area Nil

BANKING:-

There were no enquiries regarding banking.

PLANTATIONS:-

Iboki is the only plantation in the area. It is owned by Mr.C Blake and is under the management of Mr.W.Chapman.

Mr.Foley,Assistant District Officer accompanied the patrol on a visit to this plantation.

MISSIONS:-

Representatives of the Roman Catholic and Anglican missions are in the area patrolled.

The former mission has Fathers Roes and Hayes at Kokopo (Wariai)

Patrol Report No.6 TAL of 54/55.

Wariai-Kaliai Sub-divisions.

GENERAL.

MISSIONS:-

Kokopo (Wariai) and Tavelliai (Kaliai) respectively.

Father Ross is a comparitive newcomer to the area and has recently settled in at Kokopo to the task of re-Opening the mission station in that area (population 560).

An intensive building programme was in progress during the patrol's visit.

Father Hayes of Tavelliai has been in the area for several years and frequently visits his parishoners on the coast and inland.

The Anglican mission representative is a native teacher and his station is situated near Gilau.

Bishop Hand visits the area periodically.

Relations between the two missions are cordial.

WAR DISPOSALS:-

A few 44 gallon drums of benzine were available near Ketenge (Wariai) but there was insufficient time to explore the position further.

EDUCATION:-

Schools are being conducted in the Wariai area by the Catholic mission at the villages of Kokopo and Alaido.

The Anglican mission has a school near Gilau (Kaliai) and in the Kaliai coastal villages the following figures were made available by Father Hayes:-

VILLAGE	NO. of PUPILS	MALE	FEMALE	GRADES I	II	III
KARAI-AI	7	4	3	4	3	
DAULI	21	12	9	10	6	5
GILAU	23	12	11	9	8	6
KETENGE	18	9	9	8	4	6
TAVELIAI	17	9	8	10	3	4
KANDOKA	28	15	13	15	5	8
LAUBORE	15	8	7	6	6	3
GOGOLA	8	5	3	6	2	
DEINGA	13	8	5	10	3	
TAMUNIAI	27	13	14	12	9	6
LAUPU	13	7	6	8	5	
TOTAL	190	102	88	98	54	38

GENERAL.

EDUCATION:- (cont'd)

No figures were available for the Wariai sub-division as the schools have only recently come under European supervision and the "settling in" period is not yet over.

HEALTH:-

The health situation throughout the area patrolled is only fair and least favourable in the Wariai sub-division.

Hygiene standards are low and each area gave the impresseion of being an exceedingly malarious region.

When the patrol arrived at Marika a native died the same afternoon in the nearby hospital. Native Medical Assistant in charge of the area was treating his patient for dysentery. In the light of experience gained at the malaria control school at Minj recently, it is reasonable to conclude that the deceased had been suffering from malaria and that the dysentery symptoms were merely complications.

During November, 1953 Doctors' May and Pike visited Kokopo (Wariai and reported a 100% spleen rate. Hygiene conditions were unsatisfactory and the local N.M.A.'s ability was questioned. In conclusion a medical patrol was recommended (village book, Kokopo, November, 1953).

The position has improved slightly with the re-opening of the Catholic mission station in the Wariai sub-division but a medical patrol would help greatly.

Possibly a refresher course at Talasca would smarten up the Native Medical Assistant in the Wariai area. He is not very popular with the local natives. In fact N.M.A. who accompanied the patrol and who's home is at Tavinial (Wariai) was disgusted with the situation.

The local Native Hygiene Assistant, as in other areas, can do nothing without the co-operation of the local natives and his position at present is virtually a sinecure.

Frequent patrolling would remedy matters and village officials were instructed to co-operate more fully with the N.M.A. and NHA. in health matters.

GENERAL.

HEALTH:-(cont'd)

It was noticed that latrines were of hurried construction and mainl built to impress the patrol. Several were built on posts yards away from the high water mark.

The pathways to older latrines were neatly cleaned but the maze of cobwebs over the doors indicated that the latrine had probably not been used since the visit of the previous patrol.

However, village latrines are seldom used during the daytime because many of the inhabitants retire to their gardens from early morning to late afternoon.

A major problem as regards latrine-building in the coastal villages is the fact that a severe north-west storm will cause huge waves to destroy any structure erected near the water's edge.

A possible solution is the septic pit system - the water table is high throughout the area.

Several cases of filariasis were seen ; especially was this disease prevalent near Laubore (Kaliai). The swamps in the area are good breeding grounds for mosquitoes.

Father Hayes of Kaliai has done much to eradicate yaws from the coastal villages in his parish.

Although the mountain villages were not visited it would appear from all reports that the mountain people are subject to large tropical ulcers and other sores. The Paramount Luluai, Aipau, regularly visits the inland villages and arranges for sick natives to be brought to the nearest hospital.

It was seen that control of malaria is essential if the natives are to benefit from the various copra and trochus shell projects in the area.

As the Kombi, Kalingi, Wariai, Sahe and Kaliai sub-divisions were visited during the past seven months the following information with regard to malaria control is submitted:-

The whole area contains numerous creeks and several large rivers the largest of which is the Itni watershed (south coast).

GENERAL.

HEALTH:-(cont'd)

Streams rising in the rugged mountainous interior flow swiftly to the sea ; the rivers, however, are usually slow-moving (except in flood) and owe their larger width to the drainage from nearby swamps.

As a rule villages are built near a good supply of drinking water but their are a few exceptions e.g. Aimaga (Sahe sub-division) where the water is a brownish colour and bitter to taste ; Laubore and Kandoka (Kaliai) where drinking water has to be brought from the headwaters of the nearby rivers ; the entire Kombi islands where all drinking water must be transported by canoe from the mainland.

The natives make their gardens in accordance with the shifting-cultivation system both on the coast and in the mountains. As a result ther are large areas of secondary growth which consists of the more-quickly growing vegetation which is close to the ground - grassy, tangled and often impenetrable.

On the steeper slopes this farming system encourages soil erosion and the formation of mosquito-breeding pools. Gardens are often made some distance from the villages possibly because the land nearby has already been used but more often because the coastal people have found that the higher, volcanic ground is more fertile.

A village containing fifty inhabitants would make on the average four gardens approximately two acres in area. The main crops planted in order of importance are, yam, taro, manu, sweet potato, banana, native cabbage, sugar cane, pit pit, pumpkin, wild taro, "taro kong kong", cucumber and English vegetables such as onions, cabbage, cucumber, tomatoes; fruit such as oranges (Kilingi and Sahe), pineapples, pawpaws and bananas; protein food such as galip nuts(available during the south east season) and peanuts.

At first glance this list appears to furnish the natives of the are area with a well-balanced diet. However, during the south east season on tl the north coast the rainfall is poor and quite often the drought causes the crops to bear frugally. When this happens the natives resort to the

GENERAL.

HEALTH:-(cont'd)

(to the) wild fruits of the jungle. If a native is hungry and short of food he will usually chew betel nut which takes away his appetite.

The north west season brings torrential rain and gale force winds to the area under review. This results in many houses being damaged and usually, unless well-drained, the village becomes a quagmire underfoot.

The general layout of villages is good. Usually the houses are constructed in a straight line on either side of a cleared level area about forty yards wide. The latter area is kept in good condition as it is used for ceremonial dances and football matches. Thus it is mainly the un-used land on either side of the villages that is the potential mosquito-breeder.

Houses everywhere are constructed on posts with the exception of men's houses which are built on the ground. One-room affairs is the general design about 20ft x 30ft. A fireplace of stones and earth dominates the centre of the room and usually there is a shelf on one side of the room to hold cooking utensils and various other possessions. For the most part there were no ceilings but above the fire is a small platform for drying firewood and dehydrating pig and galip nuts.

Generally houses are overcrowded and too close together

Total population of the area under review is approximately 7,600. Coastal people are fairly static but the mountain inhabitants seem to be more unsettled and tend to move nearer the coast. The area is heavily recruited and the occupations of those absent at work include several Police boys and Native Medical Assistants, a handful of catechists, a score or more boat crews, some personal servants and the majority are plantation labourers.

In the Kilingi-Sahe sub-divisions one-third of the population lives in the mountains - the rest live on the coast.

Total population of Wariai lives on the coast. Kaliai-Lamogai natives live - one third in mountains the rest on the coast.

The Kombis, however, are mainly an island people and they are

GENERAL.

HEALTH:-(cont'd)

(they are) the healthiest looking natives in the sub district and on the whole the most intelligent. They are scornful of lesser breeds ; they are better swimmers, divers, sailors and craftsmen than their neighbours. The latter dislike these intelligentsia but respect them and probably fear them. Other natives tend to go out of their ways to please the Kombi.

Possibly the explanation for this situation is that the Kombis have not suffered the ravages of malaria (as their neighbours have) for generations. Their island homes are conspicuously free from malaria.

Domestice animals kept throughout the area are pigs, dogs, cats, and fowls. Pigs would average out to approximately one to every three persons. There have been many ceremonial pig-killings throughout the area. Dogs are kept for hunting purposes and there are very few cats and fowls.

Pigs are usually stabled under houses. If aged people are available they will tend some pigs in isolated dwellings near the village.

All animals are allowed to roam freely during the day unless required for ceremonial purposes. Dogs, fowls and cats are allowed to roam inside dwellings. Some of the dogs are under-nourished and attract flies etc. with their diseased skins.

In order of importance the common diseases in the area in question are, malaria, "girili"(ringworm), hookworm, yaws, pneumonia, tuberculosis, dysentery-diarrhoea, scabies, common cold and filariasis.

Since 1952 the population of the Kilinglo-Kombi sub-divisions has increased by 67 ; the population of the Wariai sub-division has not appreciably changed ; slight increases are seen in the latest Kaliai coastal figures but by far the biggest increase is in the Kombi population.

In children the age-group 1-4 years is the most dangerous throughout the area. Of the adults most seem to die of senile decay and very few females die in childbirth. Many children develop pneumonia after an attack of malaria.

Aid posts manned by Native Medical Assistants are evenly spread through the area. As a general rule these posts are well run and some

HEALTH:-9cont'd)

(and some) are quite enthusiastic and hard-working.

Native Hygiene Assistants usually posted with an N.M.A. receive little support from village officials for the work of drainage and malaria control.

The Catholic priests throughout the area administer first aid and injections at their mission stations and their is a hospital at Kilingi run by a qualified mission sister.

Suggested recommendations for malaria control in the area are as follows:-

(a) Constant supervision by village officials to ensure that village surroundings for at least half a mile radius are free from potential mosquito-breeding places.

In this regard, officials, when visiting the government station, could be shown at the hospital the life cycle of the mosquito, it's breeding places and some methods for eradication.

(b) Adequate supervision of road maintenance. Again village officials and Native Hygiene Assistants can be taught the correct methods.

(c) Frequent administration and medical patrols will keep the work going and also keep alive enthusiasm.

(d) Natives when building new village sites should receive expert guidance. Several bad sites in the area under review could have been avoided with proper supervision.

(e) Any attempt to spray the malarious areas with suitable chemicals would help the immediate needs of the situation.

(f) The introduction of gambusia fish hasxalready proved effective on at least one plantation in the sub district and they would thrive in the swamps surrounding the larger rivers.

(g) Vegetation grows fast in the jungle and this fact could be allied

GENERAL.

HEALTH:-(cont'd)

(allied) to certain types of malaria control such as the eradication of breeding grounds of the A. punctulatus punctulatus which is often found in small sunlit pools.

(e) With more money being made available to the natives as a result of copra and trochus shell projects, possibly their enthusiasm could be sufficiently aroused to buy, through co-operatives, large quantitie of mosquito-proof netting which could be sewn up locally.

Already quite a few natives use mosquito nets which they buy from the trade stores or receive after finishing contract work.

(f) Oiling the surfaces of swamps near villages would prove effective if done regularly.

(g) Natives of the Kilingi area have an excellent system for ridding their gardens of insects which could be applied to mosqui to eradicatin

Sulphur powder is burnt on the edge of gardens so that the prevail -ing wind blows the fumes over the vegetation. Few insects survive this treatment.

(h) Above all the enthusiasm of the natives must be aroused because in the end they alone can eradicate the mosquito problem.

Without their co-operation no malaria control work would be effective.

AGRICULTURE:-

Each coastal village visited had its own coconut grove and copra driers are situated at convenient intervals between a group of villages.

Due to lack of shipping facilities local co-operative activities in the Kaliai area had been suspended but the natives were still selling their copra and trochus shell to Iboki plantation and various itinerant traders.

The price received for copra (4d per lb) is considered a fair

GENERAL.

AGRICULTURE:-(cont'd)

(a fair) one by the local natives.

Although the area had received little rain for several months the food situation was good enough for the Kaliai natives to hold an important ceremonial feast.

Appendix "G" shows the type of crops planted throughout the area and they differ little from those grown in the surrounding sub-divisions.

In the Kaliai area there are large patches of kunai near the coast which have not yet been worked by the natives. The soil is of volcanic origin and good,potential farmland. However, the local people haven't the necessary knowledge to prepare the ground for planting and they prefer to clear areas of forest for their gardens.

An advantage of this system is that wooden fencing material is readily available whereas timber would have to be carried a long way in order to adequately protect the kunai areas from the ravages of wild pigs.

Vegetable seeds distributed by previous officers had not been planted enthusiastically by the natives. Several cotton trees were seen to be growing well at Dauli.

FORESTRY:-

The Kaliai area contains good supplies of many types of millable timber. Local natives build their canoes entirely of red cedar and this timber is reported to be quite plentiful inland. The rivers are deep enough for these large cedar logs to be floated downstream to the coast.

There are several deep anchorages in the area.

No time was available for an adequate survey further inland.

Livestock:-

Pigs, fowls, cats and dogs are the only domestic animals kept throughout the area patrolled.

By now the number of domestic pigs in the area will have been considerably reduced as the Kaliai natives were preparing for a ceremonial feast during the patrol's visit.

GENERAL.

LIVESTOCK:-(cont'd)

The fact that a ceremonial was intended shows that there are more than the usual number of pigs available.

All livestock is usually kept in the villages and it is questionable whether the advantage of certain mosquitoes preferring animal blood to that of humans, outwieghs the disadvantage of the insanitary conditions created by pigs and diseased dogs.

Fowls are not an important item of native diet.

RESOURCES:-

Pidgeons, cockatoos, hornbills and other , smaller forms of bird life abound in the surrounding forests.

There are millable timbers inland and each village has its own coconut grove as mentioned previously.

Some trochus fishing is carried on by the Kaliai natives but often traders sweep the reefs bare. The natives complained to the patrol about the practice of certain Kombi people swimming for Trochus shell on the Kaliai reefs.

There is plenty of sago in this area and it is used as an article of trade during food shortages in other places.

VILLAGES:-

As a general rule villages are well set out but houses are too close together.

The Kaliai people build much better houses than the Wariais and on the whole are more industrious.

The average number of persons per house throughout the area was found to be six. The average house measured 20ft x 30ft.

Village Officials:-

Paramount Luluais	I
Luluais	19
Tul Tuls	14
Medical Tul Tuls	11

GENERAL.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

The Paramount Luluai is Aipau. He is a strong character and very loyal to the administration. Local Europeans report that Aipau is constantly visiting the area in his charge and keeping the village officials acquainted with their duties.

Luluais in the Kaliai area are good under Aipau's promtings but in the Wariai area they are not quite so enthusiastic. Their Paramount Luluai is Aisapu from the Kilingi area and because of the large region he has to cover the Wariai area is somewhat neglected.

Tul Tuls are generally as bright, or otherwise, as their luluais. Medical Tul Tuls in the Kaliai area carry out their duties with enthusiasm but those of the Wariai, simply, do not. The latter are probably only following the poor example set by the local Native Medical Assistant.

REST HOUSES:-

Rest Houses are adequate affairs - one-room style mainly but at Laubore the inhabitants proudly displayed a recently-built rest house.

It was of excellent construction and obviously much work had been put into the construction. All the surrounding villages assisted in the building which is all the more commendable because work on copra production is reaching its peak.

ROADS & BRIDGES:-

Communicating bridle paths in the area are good but unless carefully maintained they can become typical examples of man-made malaria.

The main remedies forbthe latter conditions are:-

(a) The suitable cambering of each road to ensure that no water accumulates in pools.

(b) Drains should slope uniformly where possible and water-logged drains should be avoided by the construction of suitable culverts.

(c) Each Monday, under the guidance of Paramount Luluai Aipau local natives maintain their section of the road.

GENERAL.

ROADS & BRIDGES:-(cont'd)

Mr.J.J.Murphy, Assistant District Officer, Talasea in 1952, instructed the natives of the area to maintain the roads regularly. As far as can be ascertained from local missionaries and the condition of the roads, these instructions have been faithfully carried out.

All villages in the area patrolled, except one, lie on the coast. The exception is Lsupu and this village is a few miles inland from the mouth of the river Sli. Part of the journey is made by canoe upstream for a mile then a bridle path leads to the village.

It can therefore be seen that the chief mode of travel during the dry season is by canoe and this facilitates the carriage of cargo.

During rough weather the roads come into their own.

CEMETERIES:-

Most cemeteries were kept in good condition and in a few instances village officials were instructed to build fences around the graveyards to prevent destruction by pigs.

CENSUS:-

The last census was in 1952. It was not possible in the time available to compl te the census of the Kaliai-Lamogai sub-division. However,all the coastal villages were censused and the rest of the inland area could be censused in less than two weeks.

COMPLAINTS:-

There were no outstanding complaints. The Kaliai natives made plain their dislike of the Kombi practice of swimming for trochus shell on the Kaliai reefs and the stealing of Kaliai sago. Village officials from the Kombi area were present when these complaints were laid and they were informed as to the law regarding the stealing of the sago.

The aged luluai of Kapo (Kombi) some time ago decided that he would take some of his group and go to one of the Kaliai islands to live. This was done despite protests from the owners of the island. However, two

.....

GENERAL.

COMPLAINTS:-(cont'd)

(two) of the Kombi newcomers apparently died of pneumonia whilst in the Kaliai area. Convinced that they were the victims of local sorcery the Kapo luluai returned home with his followers.

The Kombis were introuble again over the intricate system of gift-exchange. It is now accepted fashion that a Kombi never tries particularly hard to repay a gift within the customary time. Numerous complaints about non-repayment of gifts were brought before the patrol. Some debts were as much as ten years old and were not investigated.

The luluai of Taveliai had the right approach to this delicate subject. He urges the other men of his tribe not to give a gift to a member of the Kombi tribe until the latter agrees to repay same on the spot.

Apart from these minor complaints the native situation in the area patrolled is fairly good. A rather odd situation was clarified whilst the patrol was in the region. The American survey ship now patrolling the coast of New Britain had cause to visit the Borgen Bay area recently and a small party was left ashore for a month.

The natives along the coast were speculating as to whether another war had started or if the Americans were coming in to take over. The people still remember the large dumps of surplus equipment left behind by the army after the last war.

The true position was explained to them.

Anthropology:-

There was insufficient time to collect accurate anthropological data.

CARTOGRAPHY:-

No map is submitted as there have been no changes to register since the previous map was drawn.

ADDENDUM:-

Vehicular roads.....Nil : Bridle Paths....24 miles:
Beach Tracks.....24 miles

oooooooooo oooooooooooooooooo

J. Burke RO
.....

Patrol Report No.6 TAL of 54/55.

Wariai-Kaliai Sub-divisions.

Appendix "A"

REPORT ON POLICE.

Reg. No. 4064	Corporal Benge	A native of the Kaliai sub - division. Has been on patrol with me for five months continuously and is thoroughly capabl Again recommended for promotion
Reg. No. 3467	Constable Wariambu	Can be trusted and is not foun wanting when given responsibili Inclined to act independently but is a loyal member of the force.
Reg. No.5149	Constable Egmun	Fine athletic type. Needs more experience before given responsibility. Efficient otherwis
Reg. No.5130	Constable Bisilo	Already benefiting from patrol experience. Pleasant personalit
Reg. No.	Constable Wahi	Can read and write pidgin. Is smart and efficient.

.....

(Terence Dwyer)

Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "B"

VILLAGE	POPULATION	NO.MARRIED MEN	NO.SINGLE MEN	NO.POLY. MAR'GES	AGE MEN	POSITION
ALAIDO	94	23	7	2	39	LULUAI
					27	NIL
TAMUNIAI	148	27	11	2	36	NIL
					35	NIL
GILAU	110	20	10	2	44	NIL
					30	NIL
KANDOKA	146	28	12	2	44	PARAMOUNT LULUAI
					50	NIL

APPENDIX "C"

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

VILLAGE	LULUAI	TULTUL	MEDICAL TULTUL	REMARKS		
NAMURAMUNGA			MALI			FAIR
MARIKA	PAKUKU			GOOD		
BAMBAK	MOTA	PUREI		ABST.	FAIR	
ALAIDO	GORMONDAT	ALEVA		FAIR	FAIR	
AKONGA	AGARA	AVEL		FAIR	FAIR	
KOKOPO	KUAMBO	NAROMA	DOBAI	GOOD	FAIR	FAIR
TAVINIAI	GAMA			FAIR		
GURISSI	KAVUI		NAVUS	FAIR		FAIR
LAUPU	AULO	SALI		FAIR	FAIR	
TAMUNIAI	MELUA	AULO	KILIBO	GOOD	FAIR	FAIR
KARAI-AI	IWALU		PIPILENGA	GOOD		GOOD
DAULI	KASI	AUKA	VARO	GOOD	FAIR	FAIR
GILAU	APOSA	KANDABU		GOOD	FAIR	
KETENGE	ARIKAU	LAUPU	WARANTS	GOOD	GOOD	FAIR
TAVELIAI	BAULEI	NARAM	DENDI	V.GOOD	FAIR	FAIR
KANDOKA	PAGAPOAKEI	POAKEI	KOALIA	GOOD	FAIR	GOOD
LAUBORE	MARO	KAMARO		GOOD	GOOD	
GOGOLA	GAGEI		NOGI	FAIR		FAIR
DENGA	SOLOKI	KAIU	PALIME	GOOD	FAIR	FAIR

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No.6 TAL of 54/55 - 19 - Waria-Kaliai Sub - divisions.

APPENDIX "D"

VILLAGE	NO. OF PIGS	NO. OF FOWLS	NO. OF GARDENS	APPROX. SIZE	VEGETABLES GROWN IN GARDENS IN ORDER OF IMPORTANCE
NAMURAMUNGA	13	14	1	1½ acres	TARO, SWEET POTATO, YAM, TAPIOK, BANANA, SUGAR CANE, AIBIGA, MAMI, CORN, PUMPKIN, PIT PIT, CUCUMBER, "TARO KONG KONG", BEANS.
MARIKA	39	24	2	2 x 2 acres	Pawpaw, melon, oranges, pineapple, tomatoes.
BAMBAK	32	5	2	"	"
ALAIDO	33	8	4	1 x 1 acre 3 x 1½ acres	"
AKONGA	70	30	6	4 x 2 acres 2 x 2½ acres	"
KOKOPO	55	16	2	2 x 3 acres	"
TAVINIAI	14	15	3	3 x 1 acre	"
GURISSI	18	10	5	5 x 1 acre	"
LAUPU	10	1	4	4 x 1 acre	"
TAMUNIAI	5	10	8	6 x 2 acres 2 x 3 acres	"
KARAI-AI	18	9	4	4 x 1 acre	"
DAULI	25	16	5	5 x 1 acre	"
GILAU	20	25	5	5 x 2 acres	"
KETENGE	50	36	8	8 x 1½ acres	"
TAVELIAI	70	26	8	8 x 1 acre	"
KANDOKA	66	30	2	2 x 6 acres	"
LAUBORE	48	16	3	3 x 1½ acres	"
GOGOLA	7	—	3	3 x 1 acre	"
DENGA	64	6	3	3 x 1½ acres	"

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Tal

Sub District Office
T A L A S E A

4 January 1955

District Commissioner,
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT TAL 6 54/55
WARIAI - KALIAI SUB DIVISION.

Mr. Dwyer's report on his WARIAI - KALIAI patrol is enclosed. Submission of the report has been delayed awaiting copies of the sketch map. Unfortunately the patrol had time to cover only the coastal sector of these Sub-Divisions before Mr. Dwyer was recalled for reposting. The inland villages of KALIAI - LAMOGAI are then the only villages of the Sub District which have not been visited in the past six months. The last patrol there was by Mr. J.J.Murphy in January 1952.

Dr. McKay has seen the comments on "Health". He is hopeful of putting a medical patrol into the area in the near future. Obviously Mr. Dwyer has gained some useful information during his attendance at the Malarial Control School, Minj.

Mr. Dwyer has done a good piece of work in Western New Britain. His five months tour of this area has been of great benefit to both the natives and the Administration. A second tour during our next dry season (May - September) could be even more valuable.

.....
(S.M.Foley)
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

DS.30/1/4.

4th February, 1955.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report No TAL.6-54/55 by Patrol Officer T. Dwyer - Wariai-Kaliai Sub-division, Talasea Sub-district.

Mr Dwyer has submitted a most interesting report and it is regretted that the time factor constantly intruded into the good work.

His recent visit to the Malarial School at Minj is evident throughout his report, which reflects the advantage of such a [illegible]ere and the soundness of the training.

From a report of this nature the vast amount of work to be done clearly emerges; compared with the Roman Catholic Mission which settles a man permanently amongst a comparatively small group of people (parish) there to really work and guide the people, our patrol system, with its transient offciers, does little more than brush the surface of the tremendous task ahead.

However, one notes with satisfaction that Mr Murphy's instructions of some four years ago are still carried out, so perhaps we make more progress than we think.

A copy of this Report has been shown to the Senior Medical Officer, New Britain District.

Mr Dwyer is to be commended on the quality of his work.

(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

Talasea, New Britain

P/R 9 of 54/55

E.S. Sharpe

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

TAL 30/2

Sub District Office
T A L A S E A =

20 December 1954

District Commissioner,
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT TAL 9/54-55
EXTENDED MENGEN and KOL AREAS

Mr. Sharp's report on his patrol of this small group is attached.

The report shows that a good deal of progress has been made in the area in the past four years. In 1950 the area was patrolled from the Gasmata Sub District by the writer and Mr. R.S.Bell, P.O. That was the first post-war visit to the sector and it was then decided to bring this region under the Post at Pomio. Since then the area has been regularly patrolled and the natives have responded to the attention given to them.

The original Sub District boundaries have now been restored, and Mr. Sharp's visit is the first one from the Talasea side. It is planned to follow this patrol with a second visit in May of 1955.

The question of the siting of the Aid Post in the Ubili area has not been settled. It was intended that Dr. McKay should accompany me on a visit to the area. At that time he would install the N.M.A. at the new Post. Dr. McKay had an urgent case at Talasea and was unable to come. The N.M.A. has started treatments in his own village, NUAU, until such time as he has some direction from the Doctor.

It is more than likely that the fires seen by the patrol are from small hamlets of the SUIKOL -- the small group who live to the east of the Kam River. Some of them have grouped in the village of SIWOIRE. A few years ago they complained of Makolkol attacks and had moved into the Kamu River area. If it is true that the Makolkol have been tamed then it is possible that the SUI KOL have broken up into family groups and moved back into their own very poor and very rugged tribal land.

S.M.Foley
.....
(S.M.Foley)
A/ASSISTAND DISTRICT OFFICER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Post,
Cape Hoskins,

9th.Degember 1954.

The Assistant District Officer,

TALASEA.

Tab 9

PATROL REPORT - EXTENDED MENGEN - KOL

TALASEA SUB-DISTRICT.

Officer conducting Patrol	:	E.S.SHARP Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled	:	Extended Mengen and Kol Sub-division.
Objects of Patrol	;	1. Routine Administration 2. Census Revision 54/55.
Date Commenced	:	19th.November 1954
Date Completed	:	29th.November 1954 and 4th.December "
Duration	;	12 days.
Personnel Accmp.	:	No. 3841 L/Cpl. Kinsim No. 5446B Cons. Mami No. 5143 " Dowo No. 7274 " Peles N.M.A Gawa.
Transport	:	ML.Garua to Ubili thence per foot.
Last Census Patrol	:	April 1954 (Pomio).

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Introduction :

This patrol into the Extended Mengen and Kol groups is the first to be conducted from Talasea post war. All patrols of this area have been conducted from the Patrol Post at Pomio, since 1949. Owing to the writer being unfamiliar with the area and not having on hand any reports, one village of the Extended Kol group, namely Tuke, was not visited. It is to be regretted but I did not know that this village came under my jurisdiction until I had finished the patrol.

The area visited consisted of all those villages situated around the base of Mt.Ulawun and Bamus,and generally being situated on the headwaters of the Pandi river or its tributaries. The Pandi and Balima rivers are the only two rivers of note existing in the area, and nearly all the other rivesr, such as the Yanaswale, and the Kanu are only tributaries of the Pandi. The terrain is not particularly rugged, however it is of a broken nature around the headwaters of the Pandi, this country being Limestone in nature, and typically limestone in appearance. Chasms of some hundreds of feet in depth, but only a few feet wide are numerous. The area in the immediate vicinity of Mt.Ulawun, and Bamus, is deeply scoured, owing to the fact that the soil is volcanic ash, and erodes easily. These gullies, and the sandy nature of the soil tends to make walking through this section tiring.

The area is inhabitated by mountain people only, and the nearest village to the coast is the hamlet of Gigena, Moiakamana, this village is situated on the banks of the Yanaswale river some five hours walk inland. The village of Muro has split,and the village officials have constructed a new village on the banks of the Balima river, at a place called Gigipuna.

A forest Officer Mr.A.Richardson accompanied the patrol as far as Gigena village. The Last patrol into the area was a census patrol conducted from Pomio by Mr.L.Hastings.

Diary :

19th.November	:	Departed Talasea per ML Garua for Cape Hoskins arrived 1200. Departed Cape Hoskins 1300 for Walo.
20th.November	:	Departed Walo for Biala.
21st.November	:	Departed Biala for Ubili.
22nd.November	:	Departed Ubili 0700 for Gigena arrived 1500. All Administration duties carried out.Slept.
23rd.November	:	Departed Gigena for Longa, 20 minutes away. Longa inspected census revised, on to Kola. Admin.duties carried out. Slept.
24th.November	;	Departed Kola for Kavu via Muela. Both villages inspected and census revised, slept Kavu.
25th.November	:	Departed Kavu for Mili. Arrived 5 hours later.Village lined census revised. Slept.
26th.November	:	Departed Mili for Mukul 35 mins.away.Duties carried out. On to Ganna via Mili.Village lined and inspected census revised back to Mili. Slept.
27th.November	:	Departed Mili for Kavu via Pauluma. Pauluma inspected census revised. On to Kavu thence Siwoire. Slept.
28th.November	:	Siwoire inspected census revised on to Manu via Matuari and Koilau. Admin.duties carried out. Slept Manu.
29th.November	:	Village of Manu lined,inspected, and census revised. Departed for Ubili.
4th.December	:	Departed Bubu for Gigipuna. Village lined census revised proceeded back to Biala.

Patrol Completed.

Deceased Native Estates.

No deceased estates were paid. During my visit in September the names of the next of kin of a native labourer, from Kavu village, were ascertained for a compensation claim to be heard in the District Court at Rabaul.

War Damage Compensation.

No claims for War Damage compensation were paid. Three claims were heard, and investigated, these will be forwarded to Talasea for approval.

War Gratuities.

No gratuity payments were made, and no medals were issued. As no enquiries were made concerning non receipt of gratuity monies it is thought that this area has been

/ finalised

Banking. There was no banking business conducted.

Plantations.

There are no plantations in this area, the nearest being Lolobau which is situated in the East Nakanai s/d. Many natives from this area however, are employed as casual workers at Ulamona saw mill.

Villages.

All villages visited were similar in design and this type of village appears to be common throughout the mountainous Nakanai areas. Many of the natives use the village as a central point only for such occasions as census revision.

Villages cont..... These natives generally travel from garden to garden having a temporary dwelling built in each garden.

The average house is a simple affair, and crudely constructed. They are built on the ground having bark walls, and either sugar cane or pit pit leaf as thatching for the roof. One or two of the more enterprising natives have built their houses on stumps off the ground. These houses have walls of plaited bamboo, and the floors are made of bamboo, which has been cut and rolled out.

Villages are built either on a projecting ridge or at the foot of a range of mountains. The mountains being almost impossible to scale. No protecting fence has been erected around any of the villages that were visited.

Village Officials.

Paramount Luluais	.....Nil
Luluais	12
Tul Tuls	11
Medical TulTuls	 6

Village officials on the whole appeared to be doing a satisfactory job. Orders issued by the respective officials during my visit were carried out, and I was informed that it was always so. No complaints were received from the general populace regarding their respective officials, and I would say that none of them used their position for monetary gain or extortion.

Two village officials hold the Administration Loyal Service Medal, they being the Medical Tul Tul of Gigena village , Dongeri, and the Tu Tul of Muela, Tosildei.

The Luluai of Siwoire, Bari, is doing a good piece of work trying to collect his people together to build a central village. Many Officers have stated that Bari has been un-cooperative or at least appearde to be un- coopeartive when they suggested that he should make an attempt to collect his people together. From the figures of this village obtained during the last two census patrols, and from the number of natives that presented themselves for census revision during this patrol, I think that Bari's method has proved to be successful.

Rest Houses.

The average rest house being built in this sub-division...

Rest Houses cont.....serves its purpose, however that would be the only thing that could be said in their favour. They are all built on the ground, and have slab sides which looks as though th ey were hurriedly constructed, consequently they are cold draughty affairs. As mentioned previously two villages have converted the village church into rest houses, of all existing rest houses these two are the best. The walls are constructed from plaited bamboo, and the structure is large enough to boast a bathroom, and kitchen under the same roof leaving plenty of room to store all patrol gear in the main or sleeping portion of the house being an ideal situation if obtainable.

Roads and Bridges.

The roads and bridle tracks that are at present in existance are extremly good, and are a credit to the Officer in Charge of Pomio as well as the natives concerned. They are all well graded, following ridges rather than disappearing down the steepest side o a mountain, they were also clean and well maintained, and from their appearance it looks as though regular work is performed. The road from Ubili into the village of Gigena is no more than a good bush track, however as it was never used except by the Father stationed at Ulamona not much work has been done on it. With this area now being under the jurisdiction of Talasea this road will serve as the main road into the areas and I have left instructions that the natives concerned must clean it, and straighten out the twist and turns that are in it.

Bridges consist, when they exist, of one or two logs lain across the stream concerned.

Cemeteries.

All cemeteries that were inspected were all well kept, and had a border of crotons or some other colorful shrub as a border. I am certain, and judging from the size of the average cemetery, that not all the burials are carried out in them.

Census.

Census figures for the sub-division are given under Appendix "A".

A total of fourteen villages were visited, and the

Census cont.....population recorded was 1389. From appearances this is a slight increase since last census, conducted during April 1954. As no figures for this area are held by me no actual comparison can be made. No initial census was recorded, but as stated before the village of Tuke was not visited owing to me being unfamiliar with this sub-division.

No unusual trends in population were noticed, and the majority of the migrations recorded were between villages of the sub-division.Approximately twelve new names were recorded during the patrol.Infant mortality rate has not been calculated.

Complaints and Courts.

Many minor complaints were dealt with to the satisfaction of the parties concerned. The fact that not many natives came forward with their troubles can be attributed to two reasons. Firstly that the natives were not familiar with the writer, and secondly the patrol was slightly hurried. The last factor was unavoidable as the North west season is fast approaching, and the patrol was one of an introductory nature, also East Nakanai has not had a census revision since 1952 and it was planned that I patrol that sub-division before the north west season, there being no suitable anchorages along the Nakanai coast.

Anthropological.

(a) No Anthropological specimens were collected.

(b) As the patrol was rather hurried nothing of an anthropological nature was gone into. It is hoped that the next patrol into this area will be able to take its time as I am sure that there are many things of interest to be gathered.

Cartography.

During my previous visit to the Extended Mengen Mengen group, when I accompanied Lt.Colonel Baker US Army to Ganna village a small amount of cartographoc work was done, working in conjunction with the combined American and Australian survey unit at present working in the New Britain District. Aerial photographs were the medium used for placement of villages and consequently no copy of this work is held by me.

Conclusion.

This patrol completes the census revision of all inland villages that come under the control of the Patrol Post at Cape Hoskins for the year 54/55. It was a pity that more time could not have been spent in the area, but for the reasons already pointed out this was not possible. Many villages of unknown population were seen from the heights above Kola village.The villages themselves were not sighted, but smoke taht could be seen they appeared to be quite numerous. The area in question lies in the mountains at the back of Baia village which is situated in Hixon Bay and extends to the area controlled by the Mokolkols. I am familiar with the Mokolkols and am certain that the smoke did not come from any of their gardens. I would have liked to have done a patrol into the area, next year, but as I am proceeding on leave this will not be possible.

The sub-division has not been neglected as far as patrolling is concerned, as there have been regular patrol conducted from the Administrative post at Pomio. The economic advancement of these natives is assured if the Dept.of Forestry carries out their re-aforestationscheme they have in mind. If this scheme does not come to anything the natives themselves have suggested that they purchase land off the Ubili or Nuau natives to enable them to start either a cocao or cononut project.

E.S. Sharp

.....

E.S.Sharp Officer in Charge

Cape Hoskins.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Post,
Cape Hoskins,

9th.Degember 1954.

The Assistant District Officer,

TALASEA.

Tal 9

PATROL REPORT - EXTENDEL MENGEN - KOL

TALASEA SUB-DISTRICT.

Officer conducting Patrol	:	E.S.SHARP Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled	:	Extended Mengen and Kol Sub-division.
Objects of Patrol	;	1. Routine Administration 2. Census Revision 54/55.
Date Commenced	:	19th.November 1954
Date Completed	:	29th.November 1954 and 4th.December "
Duration	;	12 days.
Personnel Accmp.	:	No. 3841 L/Cpl. Kinsim No. 5446B Cons. Mami No. 5143 " Dowo No. 7274 " Peler N.M.A Gawa.
Transport	:	ML.Garua to Ubili thence per foot.
Last Census Patrol	:	April 1954 (Pomio).

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Introduction :

This patrol into the Extended Mengen and Kol groups is the first to be conducted from Talssea post war. All patrols of this area have been conducted from the Patrol Post at Pomio, since 1949. Owing to the writer being unfamiliar with the area and not having on hand any reports, one village of the Extended Kol group, namely Tuke, was not visited. It is to be regretted but I did not know that this village came under my jurisdiction until I had finished the patrol.

The area visited consisted of all those villages situated around the base of Mt.Ulawun and Bamus,and generally being situated on the headwaters of the Pandi river or its tributaries. The Pandi and Balima rivers are the only two rivers of note existing in the area, and nearly all the other rivesr, such as the Yanaswale, and the Kanu are only tributaries of the Pandi. The terrain is not particularly rugged, however it is of a broken nature around the headwaters of the Pandi, this country being Limestone in nature, and typically limestone in appearance. Chasms of some hundreds of feet in depth, but only a few feet wide are numerous. The area in the immediate vicinity of Mt.Ulawun, and Bamus, is deeply scoured, owing to the fact that the soil is volcanic ash, and erodes easily. These gullies, and the sandy nature of the soil tends to make walking through this section tiring.

The area is inhabitated by mountain people only, and the nearest village to the coast is the hamlet of Gigena, Moiakamana, this village is situated on the banks of the Yanaswale river some five hours walk inland. The village of Muro has split,and the village officials have constructed a new village on the banks of the Balima river, at a place called Gigipuna.

A forest Officer Mr.A.Richardson accompanied the patrol as far as Gigena village. The Last patrol into the area was a census patrol conducted from Pomio by Mr.L.Hastings.

Diary :

19th.November	:	Departed Talasea per ML Garua for Cape Hoskins arrived 1200. Departed Cape Hoskins 1300 for Walo.
20th.November	:	Departed Walo for Biala.
21st.November	:	Departed Biala for Ubili.
22nd.November	:	Departed Ubili 0700 for Gigena arrived 1500. All Administration duties carried out.Slept.
23rd.November	:	Departed Gigena for Longa, 20 minutes away. Longa inspected census revised, on to Kola. Admin.duties carried out. Slept.
24th.November	:	Departed Kola for Kavu via Muala. Both villages inspected and census revised, slept Kavu.
25th.November	:	Departed Kavu for Mili. Arrived 5 hours later.Village lined census revised. Slept.
26th.November	:	Departed Mili for Mukul 35 mins.away.Duties carried out. On to Gamna via Mili.Village lined and inspected census revised back to Mili. Slept.
27th.November	:	Departed Mili for Kavu via Pauluma. Pauluma inspected census revised. On to Kavu thence Siwoire. Slept.
28th.November	:	Siwoire inspected census revised on to Manu via Matuari and Koilau. Admin.duties carried out. Slept Manu.
29th.November	:	Village of Manu lined,inspected, and census revised. Departed for Ubili.
4th.December	:	Departed Bubu for Gigipuna. Village lined census revised proceeded back to Biala.

Patrol Completed.

Deceased Native Estates.

No deceased estates were paid. During my visit in September the names of the next of kin of a native labourer, from Kavu village, were ascertained for a compensation claim to be heard in the District Court at Rabaul.

War Damage Compensation.

No claims for War Damage compensation were paid. Three claims were heard, and investigated, these will be forwarded to Talasea for approval.

War Gratuities.

No gratuity payments were made, and no medals were issued. As no enquiries were made concerning non receipt of gratuity monies it is thought that this area has been

/ finalised

Banking. There was no banking business conducted.

Plantations.

There are no plantations in this area, the nearest being Lolobau which is situated in the East Nakanai s/d. Many natives from this area however, are employed as casual workers at Ulamona saw mill.

Missions.

The Roman Catholic mission is the only mission at present active in the area. The mission has its station at Ulamona the Father in charge being Rev.Father Stamm. Although ther are five Brothers attached to Ulamona they are only concerned with the activities of the saw mill.

The Methodist mission have a slight influence, but they have no one stationed in the area. They did have a church at Kola village, but this has since been deserted , and the Catholic section of the village now use it as a church.

There are no native catechist in the sub-division, although several have made attempts to settle, but have since left. The natives being loathe to see the buildings lying idle have converted them into rest houses.

Many of the natives in the Extended Kol section are heathens, and will remain as such until they have given their semi-nomadic way of living away ,and settle down in a permanent village.

The Rev.Father Stamm is progressing on in years, and consequently his patrolling is limited. He hopes that a younger Father will be posted to Ulamona to assist him.

War Disposals.

There were no great concentrations of either Allied or Enemy forces in the area, therefor there are no disposals.

Education.

The little education that is being carried out in the Mengen and Kol groups is left entirely in the hands of the mission. There are no native teachers at present working in this group of people, and if a native is keen enough to improve his knowledge he must attend the school at Ulamona. As can be seen from the census figures there were no natives absent at schools.

Health.

The health of the natives was not of a high standard. This can be attributed to the fact that there are no Government aid posts nearby. A Medical Tul Tul at Kavu village holds small stocks of medicine, which he obtains from Pomio, but I think that his knowledge of illnesses, and the administering of medicine is very limited, and Aspirin and Quinine appear to be his stand by. The enthusiastic Medical Tul Tul at Gigena villagecombines European medicines with native cure alls., the comments on this man are the same as those for the MTT of Kavu.

The nearest aid posyt would be one in the Pomio sub-division, but the Native Hospital at Pomio station would be the nearest main centre. Before departing on this patrol Dr.J.McKay and I agreed that an aid post situated at Ubili village,and having two Native Medical Assistants stationed there would be the ideal. A Native Medical Assistant was sent to start the Aid Post at Ubili whilst I was still on patrol. On my arrival at the beach I found that he had commenced duties at Sule (Nuau) village.The establishment of an aid post in this village would serve no real benefit to the inland natives, as the main road to the beach passes through Ubili. The natives would then have a three hour walk along the beach to Sule. The natives on Lolobau Island would also have a greater distance to travel than if it was at Ubili. Ubili is also the biggest village in the two sub-divisions being approx. twice the population of Sule..Nuaua

Many minor cases were sent to Ubili village to await the arrival of Dr.McKay who was expected. Owing to an emergency call at Talasea Dr.McKay did not arrive. The waiting natives were treated by the NMA that accompanied Mr.S.M.Foley A.D.O.. Native Medical Assistant Gawa accompanied the patrol and proved a great help throughout.

Agriculture.

This area like many others in the Talasea sub-district was just recovering from the effects of the "dry" season.These people were not affected to the degree that some of the coastal people were as the Mengaes and Kols are primarily Agriculturalists

Agriculture cont.....and have no other source of food supplies if their gardens are not producing. An inspection of their gardens showed , that although the actual area under cultivation was not extensive, the variety of crops that were planted was. The main crop under cultivation was Taro with Sweet potato, bananas and sugar cane running a close second in popularity.

A variety of paw paw was noticed growing that I have never seen growing elsewhere in the Talasea sub-district. This paw paw attains a height of approx. nine feet when fully grown, the leaf stalk is red in color, and the color of the fruit is a light yellowish orange. The flavour of the fruit is distinctive the most noticeable feature being that it is sweeter than most other varieties, also it does not run to stringiness when mature. Seeds were collected and have since been planted in the station garden. A type of broad bean was also noticed. The variety differs greatly from the southern type broad bean from external appearances , but the bean itself has much the same flavour. The pod is hard resembling the seed pods of a Poinciana spp. except that it is green in color. The bean is slightly smaller than that of the true broad bean, and also the pod contains a smaller number of beans. Seed of this variety has also been collected.

The rivers of the area have an abundance of fish in them, however the natives are not good fisherman, and fish is a luxury item in their diet.

A small coconut grove is situated at the old village site of Kola, and is the only grove that was seen. Areca palms are non-existant in the Extended Mengen section, and these natives trade with the Kol natives for betelnut.

Forestry.

A Forest Officer from Kerevat Mr.A.Richardson accompanied the patrol to Gigema village. No doubt Mr.Richardson will submit a detailed report to his Department. The dispute re cutting of Kamarere on native owned land by the Ulamona saw mill was bought to his notice. This matter was the subject of a memo written by me in October/

Forestry cont. .....The main stands of timber are situated on the slopes of Mt.Ulawun and around the headwaters of the Yanaswale and Pandi rivers, the main spp. of tree being Kamarere, and Erima.

The saw mill owned by the Roman Catholic mission and situated at Ulamona, is now in full production and are accepting orders from private individuals. The timber being sawn is of good quality, being Kamarere, and Erima, the manager of the mill is Brother Rolle/

Livestock.

Pigs are the only domesticated animal that are kept by these natives. The pigs are an excellent type, and are purchased from either the mission station at Ulamona or from Ubili village. The pigs are generally kept in enclosures which are situated some distance from the village. It is the duty of an old couple of the village to look after the pigs, a house being built for them near the pens.

Fowls are an unknown quantity, and the only fowls seen were at Hili village, there being two in all.

Resources.

Natural resources in this area are very limited. The only resource at the present time would be the presence of millable timber. It is thought that the Department of Forests have a re-aforestation programme in view for the Pandi river basin and environs.. I am not conversant with the actual scheme, but feel sure that any such idea would be met with the utmost enthusiasm of the natives concerned.

Owing to the close proximity of fast flowing rivers to the existing stands of timber, power would be a minor problem, and the use of water for obtaining power would be more than sufficient for the work on hand.

Villages.

All villages visited were similar in design and this type of village appears to be common throughout the mountainous Nakanai areas. Many of the natives use the village as a central point only for such occasions as census revision.

Villages cont..... These natives generally travel from garden to garden having a temporary dwelling built in each garden.

The average house is a simple affair, and crudely constructed. They are built on the ground having bark walls, and either sugar cane or pit pit leaf as thatching for the roof. One or two of the more enterprising natives have built their houses on stumps off the ground. These houses have walls of plaited bamboo, and the floors are made of bamboo, which has been cut and rolled out.

Villages are built either on a projecting ridge or at the foot of a range of mountains. The mountains being almost impossible to scale. No protecting fence has been erected around any of the villages that were visited.

Village Officials.

Paramount Luluais	.....Nil
Luluais	12
Tul Tuls	11
Medical TulTuls	 6

Village officials on the whole appeared to be doing a satisfactory job. Orders issued by the respective officials during my visit were carried out, and I was informed that it was always so. No complaints were received from the general populace regarding their respective officials, and I would say that none of them used their position for pecuniary gain or extortion.

Two village officials hold the Administration Loyal Service Medal, they being the Medical Tul Tul of Gigena village, Dongeri, and the Tu Tul of Puela, Tosildei.

The Luluai of Siwoire, Bari, is doing a good piece of work trying to collect his people together to build a central village. Many Officers have stated that Bari has been un-cooperative or at least appearde to be un- coopeartive when they suggested that he should make an attempt to collect his people together. From the figures of this village obtained during the last two census patrols, and from the number of natives that presented themselves for census revision during this patrol, I think that Bari's method has proved to be successful.

Rest Houses.

The average rest house being built in this sub-division...

Rest Houses cont.....serves its purpose, however that would be the only thing that could be said in their favour. They are all built on the ground, and have slab sides which looks as though th ey were hurriedly constructed, consequently they are cold draughty affairs. As mentioned previously two villages have converted the village church into rest houses, of all existing rest houses these two are the best. The walls are constructed from plaited bamboo, and the structure is large enough to boast a bathroom, and kitchen under the same roof leaving plenty of room to store all patrol gear in the main or sleeping portion of the house being an ideal situation if obtainable.

Roads and Bridges.

The roads and bridle tracks that are at present in existance are extremly good, and are a credit to the Officer in Charge of Pomio as well as the natives concerned. They are all well graded, following ridges rather than disappearing down the steepest side o a mountain, they were also clean and well maintained, and from their appearance it looks as though regular work is performed. The road from Ubili into the village of Gigena is no more than a good bush track, however as it was never used except by the Father stationed at Ulamona not much work has been done on it. With this area now being under the jurisdiction of Talasea this road will serve as the main road into the areas and I have left instructions that the natives concerned must clean it, and straighten out the twist and turns that are in it.

Bridges consist, when they exist, of one or two logs lain across the stream concerned.

Cemeteries.

All cemeteries that were inspected were all well kept, and had a border of crotons or some other colorful shrub as a border. I am certain, and judging from the size of the average cemetery, that not all the burials are carried out in them.

Census.

Census figures for the sub-division are given under Appendix "A".

A total of fourteen villages were visited, and the

Census cont.....population recorded was 1389. From appearances this is a slight increase since last census, conducted during April 1954. As no figures for this area are held by me no actual comparison can be made. No initial census was recorded, but as stated before the village of Tuke was not visited owing to me being unfamiliar with this sub-division.

No unusual trends in population were noticed, and the majority of the migrations recorded were between villages of the sub-division. Approximately twelve new names were recorded during the patrol. Infant mortality rate has not been calculated.

Complaints and Courts.

Many minor complaints were dealt with to the satisfaction of the parties concerned. The fact that not many natives came forward with their troubles can be attributed to two reasons. Firstly that the natives were not familiar with the writer, and secondly the patrol was slightly hurried. The last factor was unavoidable as the North west season is fast approaching, and the patrol was one of an introductory nature, also East Nakanai has not had a census revision since 1952 and it was planned that I patrol that sub-division before the north west season, there being no suitable anchorages along the Nakanai coast.

Anthropological.

(a) No Anthropological specimens were collected.

(b) As the patrol was rather hurried nothing of an anthropological nature was gone into. It is hoped that the next patrol into this area will be able to take its time as I am sure that there are many things of interest to be gathered.

Cartography.

During my previous visit to the Extended Mengen Mengen group, when I accompanied Lt.Colonel Baker US Army to Ganna village a small amount of cartographoc work was done, working in conjunction with the combined American and Australian survey unit at present working in the New Britain District. Aerial photographs were the medium used for placement of villages and consequently no copy of this work is held by me.

Conclusion.

This patrol completes the census revision of all inland villages that come under the control of the Patrol Post at Cape Hoskins for the year 54/55. It was a pity that more time could not have been spent in the area, but for the reasons already pointed out this was not possible. Many villages of unknown population were seen from the heights above Kola village. The villages themselves were not sighted, but smoke taht could be seen they appeared to be quite numerous. The area in question lies in the mountains at the back of Baia village which is situated in Hixon Bay and extends to the area controlled by the Mokolkols. I am familiar with the Mokolkols and am certain that the smoke did not come from any of their gardens. I would have liked to have done a patrol into the area, next year, but as I am proceeding on leave this will not be possible.

The sub-division has not been neglected as far as patrolling is concerned, as there have been regular patrol conducted from the Administrative post at Pomio. The economic advancement of these natives is assured if the Dept. of Forestry carries out their re-aforestationscheme they have in mind. If this scheme does not come to anything the natives themselves have suggested that they purchase land off the Ubili or Nuau natives to enable them to start either a cocao or coconut project.

E.S. Sharp

E.S. Sharp Officer in Charge

Cape Hoskins.

APPENDIX "B"

REPORT ON R. P. and NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY

PERSONNEL.

Reg.No. 3841	L/Cpl. KINSIM	:	Again proved a very competent NCO. Lead the patrol ably.
Reg.No. 5446B	Cons. MAMI	:	Aman who has proved himself capable of taking responsibility. I have already recommended his promotion per memo.
Reg.No. 5143	Cons/ DOWO	:	An excellent worker.
Reg.No. 7274	Cons. PEL..	:	A willing worker, somewhat slovenly in his dress.

E. S. Sharp

E.S.Sharp Officer in Charge

Cape Hoskins.

Director
Port Moresby

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. TAL 10/54-55

Patrol Conducted by E. S. SHARP – PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled EAST NAKANAI

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr S. M. FOLEY A.D.O.

Natives 9 7 POLICE 2 N.M.A's.

Duration—From 30/11/1954 to 7/12/1954

Number of Days 8

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services — / JUNE / 19 52

Medical .... — / — / 19 51

Map Reference N.B. SERIES 4 M. 1" CENTRAL & EASTERN SECTORS.

Objects of Patrol CENSUS REVISION

ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

Personal file on P.S.S.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

4/2/1955

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ 50 . 5 . 0

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £

✓ ✓ FOR WAR GRATUITIES £ 45 . 10 . 0

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Post,

Cape Hoskins,
20th.December 1954.

The Assistant District Officer,

TALASEA.

REPORT OF PATROL TO

EAST NAKANAI. TAL AO/54-55

Area Patrolled : East Nakanai Sub-Division.

Personnel : E.S.Sharp Patrol Officer

S.M.Foley a/Assistant District Officer

3841	L/Cpl/.	KINSIM
5446B	Const.	MAMI
5143	"	DOWO
5154	"	YUMING
7274	"	PELES
3668	"	ZIMUP
3664	"	LUKE
N.M.A.		GAWA
"		PASAKO

Duration : 30th.November 1954 to 7th.December '54

Objects : Census Revision

Routine Administration

xxxxxxXXXxxxxxx

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Introduction.

The East Nakanai sub-division covers the stretch of coast from the Toriu river, forming the boundary between the Talasea and Kokopo sub-districts, and the Eastern side of Commodore Bay. Although it has the longest coast line of any other sub-division in the Talasea sub-district, the actual population of the area is small. Villages are grouped roughly according to the dialect or language spoken hence you find the villages from Baia to Ubili including Lolobau in one group, the villages of Bubu to Mataruru forming the second group, and the third group consisting of Sulu, Kaiam, Pasusu, and Tarobi. All villages are coastal with the exception of three villages which are situated approx two miles from the beach.

The patrol was a dual affair as Mr.S.M.Foley ADO Talasea accompanied, and the work of the aptrol was shared. The ADO's diary is attached as appendix "C". The last census patrol of the area was conducted in June 1952 by Mr.B.T.Coplwy. These people have not been neglected however as I have paid them regular visits throughout the year, and as they are within easy travelling distance to Cape Hoskins matters arising from week to week are dealt with on the "spot".

Diary.

November 30th.	:	Departed Ubili for Nuau. Village lined Admin.duties performed, on to Nantambu met Mr.S.M.Foley ADO. Back to Ubili.Slept.
December 1st.	:	ADO to Lolobau. Ubili lined village inspected proceeded to Aua-aulu on Lolobau Island. All administartion duties carried out on to Poto. Slept.
December 2nd.	:	Departed Lolobau for Ubili. Supreme Court matter attended to by Mr.Foley. Proceeded to Bialla. Slept
December 3rd.	:	ADO to Bubu. Ewasse village lined census revised.
December 4th.	:	Proceeded to Gigipuna see patrol report Extended Mengen and Kol.

Diary concl.

December 5th. : Departed for Walo via the villages of Matalilliu, Mataruru, and Kiava. All duties carried out. Slept.

December 6th. : Mr.Foley at Walo paying War Damage Compensation, proceeded to Sulu census revised village inspected. On to Kaiam all duties carried out. Proceeded to Tarobi census revised all duties carried out ADO proceeded to Tarobi via Pasusu; revised census en route.

December 7th. : Departed Tarobi for Cape Hoskins. Radio received regarding an incident at Witu. Picked up Mr.F.X.Ryan Agricultural Officer at Cape Hoskins, returned to Talasea en route investigation at Witu.

Deceased Native Estates.

No payments were made.

Native Monies Trust.

There were no outstanding accounts.

War Damage Compensation.

The East Nakanai natives have been most unfortunate in regard to War Damage Compensation payments. These natives were very pro-allied during thw ar , and with this thought in mind evidently their claims have been assesed and paid from two different sources, namely Talasea and Rabaul, The officers following on have been under the impresssion that Rabaul have paid some villages and vice versa, the position now arises where you find one village in a group having never received payment. A good example of this being the village of Nuau where the neighbouring villages of Nantambu and Ubili have received payment from Rabaul, but Nuau has not received any monied at all. In the latter half of 1952 I remember sending the claims for the villages of Baia,Nantambu,Nuau,Ubili, and the two villages on Lolobau to Rabaul for payment, unpaid claims have never been returned to Talase to enable payment to be effected.

Claims for Central Nakanai were also paid during the course of tjis patrol.

No. Paid....12 Amount....£50 - 5 .- ø

Outstanding claims not known ..above comments refer.

War Gratuities and Medals.

War Gratuities and Medals.

War gratuity payments were made and all medals held were issued. No outstanding WG11 for this area are held, and it can be considered that this area has been completed.

No.Paid..... 17 Amount.....£45 - 10 - Ø

Banking.

No banking business was conducted.

Plantations.

There are two plantation and one saw mill situated in the East Nakanai sub-division.

Lolobau plantation is on Lolobau Island adjoining the village of Poto. It is purely a coconut plantation owned by Mr.C.W.Blake, and managed by Mr.B.Jacobsen. The labour used on the palntation is all imported, as the labour potential of the two villages Poto,and Aua-aulu are not very great. Both casual and agreement workers are employed. Copra production is between 23 and 25 tons per month.

Ulamoma Catholic Mission saw mill lies approx. 2 miles to the west of Ubili village. The mill is owned and operated by the Sacred Heart mission,the Brother in charge being Brother Roleff. The mill is now in full production, both Kamarere and Erima being sawn. The actual layout of the mill is superb all pulleys,blets etc.,being located under the floorboards. Power for the mill is obtained from a large new boilerwhich uses up waste ends etc.for fuel. Trees are fallen with axes,cut in flitche by saws,dragged to the nearest rail head by Caterpiller tractors and then pulled into the mill by a small locomotive. There is approx. 14 miles of rail and sidings leading from the mill. Local Ubili natives are used for the more exacting work as sawyers and imported New Britain labour are used for the heavy labouring jobs.

Biala plantation is situated in the Mauttutu group of East Nakanai, they being the group of villages from Bubu to Mataruru. Copra is the main produce, but the present

Plantations concl.

.....lessee is now planting cocao. The plantation is capable of producing 28 tons of copra per month, however as the plantation has never been cleaned properly since pre-war the present yields are higher than its actual capabilities. The owner is Mr.F.O.Werner who has leased th e plantation to Mr.I.McDougal . The main source of labour is taken from New Guinea, nearly all of whom are under agreement.

Missions.

Both the Methodist and Catholic missions are active, The Methodist mission having the largest following. Previously the Rev.J.Flentje had a station at Bila which lies approx.half way between the villages of Matalilliu, and Mataruru, this station was abandoned in 1951, and Malalia, a pre-war station in West Nakanai, was opened up. The method of contact with the people being confined to quarterly meetings and patrols.

The Catholic section of the community are confined to the villages situated in the immediate vicinity of Ulamona where the Rev.Father Stamm M.SC is the Father in charge, and Pasusu, and Tarobi where Father Wagner M.S.C. has a small station at Tarobi, his main station is situated inland at Sio in Central Nakanai. I am lead to believe that Father Wagner is at present establishing a new station at Gaikeke in Central Nakanai, the commencement of the station being after my patrol of Central Nakanai in May June of 1954. As I have not received any application for a mission lease from either Father Wagner or his Superior at Vunapope, or any official communication on the subject could I be informed as to the position?

The relationship between the two mission is friendly and cordial.

Education.

There are no Administration schools established in East Nakanai and the education of these natives is left to the missions. Nearly every village has a small village school where the rudiments of writing and reading are taught. Selected students from the Methodist controlled village schools attend the higher school at Malalia, where, if they show any promise after three years they are sent to the George Brown College at Vunarima in Rabaul. After completing their course the successful students are then sent out to become teachers in village schools.

The Catholic mission run much the same scheme, but a native is termed to be capable of running a small school after he completes his course either at Ulamona or Tarobi higher schools. Many of the Catholic pupils, however attend the schools at Vunapope or Vuvu, the graduates from these schools are generally given the position of teachers ate a higher school or a big village school.

There are many natives in the area that can write a brand of English, none however can speak English.

Agriculture.

These natives are not good Agriculturalists,and the slightest cahnge in season, or a minor outbreak of insect pest generally manages to set them back until something else matures. During these breaks, which are frequent, they manage to survive on a diet of Sago and their usual amounts of fish. They are excellent fishermen and fish plays a major role in their diet.

Sweet potato, although not being their staple bulk food is definitely gaining in popularity. The variety at present planted is exceptionally good, both in appearance and flavour.... lacking the stringiness of texture thatmost varieties develop when mature.

All villages have coconut groves, the size of which depending on the size and the enthusiasm of the people. The move to plant cocco is now running high, and just prior to the patrol Mr.F.X.Ryan Agricultural Extensions Officer visited the area, and looking at the work achieved during his visit, from a laymans point of view only, his patrol was highly successful. A copy of Mr.Ryan's report would

Agriculture concl.

.... be appreciated, as I am leaving the area in the next few months, proceeding on leave, and my successor will not be familiar with the future plans of this scheme.

Copra is being produced, but as the amount produced does not warrant the establishment of a Co-operative the copra is sold to Biala plantation.

Livestock.

Pigs appear to be the main domesticated animal kept. The village of Ubili is the source of supply for this area as well as West Nakanai. The type of pig is excellent, the price paid reasonably low, and they are natural foragers as can be seen by the devastation of the village gardens. A Berkshire boar was sent to the area in 1951 but no real improvement can be seen, probably owing to the fact that the services of the boar were not supervised, the pig has since died. Unlike the inland villages the coastal people allow their pigs to wander in the village, owing to the fact that nearly all kitchens are built on the ground the pigs are always in attendance at meal times.

Dogs are prolific, and the native makes sure that the maximum amount of work is given the dog with a minimum amount of food and attention.

Poultry is fast becoming popular and as flocks increase so will the fowl play an increasing part in their diet.

Timber.

Stands of Kamarere are excellent, and even with the saw mill at Ulamona another mill would not strain the source of supply. Erima is another type of timber that is plentiful, and is at present in demand as a lining material. Taun and other spp. of tree exist in isolated patches, and although not being profitable to mill alone they could be incorporated in the output of an established mill.

The natives have no worry reagrding timber for their own needs as stands of Mangroveand Callophyllum spp. are common. Wulai is used for rafters etc., but mangrove is gradually becoming popu lar, and I think will eventuall replace Wulai.

Resources.

Perhaps the most important natural resource is the small conical shell called "Tambu", which is sold to the natives of Rabaul for conversion into native currency. The current ruling price is now 10/- for a 12 ounce tin. The demand always exceed the supply, and the Tolai natives have adopted the system of sending money to the various villages as a deposit and an incentive to swim for the shell. The position at the present time is reaching a crisis as the East Nakanai natives calculate that they are at present holding sufficient funds to keep them busy for the next eighteen months. This figure is an understatement as with the increasing interest in their own projects such as cacao swimming for this shell will be pushed into the background. It would be appreciated if the various councils in the Rabaul area could be informed of this position and in future not to send money, but too send a representative who could gauge the output, and so buy accordingly.

Trochus swimming is also another resource which is being utilised to the fullest. Copra is also being producedas previously stated, and with the introduction of cocao this area will have another income boost.

Villages.

All villages visited were neat, and tidy and the standard of housing good. Most of the villages are built in, or adjoining their coconut groves.Pigs, and dogs are a constant menace, and a never ending round is made of the village by the women, who clean up the mess made by these animals.

The average house shows that some thought, and effort has been put into their construction. They are generally two room dwellings with a front verandah. The walls are made from plaited bamboo, and the rooof covering sago palm fronds. The villag of Ubili, and Nuau utilise the waste timber from the Ulamona saw mill, and their houses are of a very high standard.

All villages are within close proximity of running ~~xx~~ water, and the penalty for abluting above the drinking water are very servere.

Village Officials.

Paramount Luluais	Nil
Luluais	18
Tul tuls	19
Medical Tul tuls	7

The following officials, and natives hold the Administration Loyal Service Medallion :-

Luluai Lau-a of Nantambu village
Tul Tul Gabu of Nuau village
Luluai Moite of Ubili village
and Native Koali of Ubili village.

Officials on the whole are doing some excellent work and meet every new suggestion with enthusiasm which is soon imparted into the natives of their respective villages. Their "go-ahead" att itude will benefit the sub-division in the future. At the present time they are all enthused with the bright prospects of the cocao industry, and at present are devoting much of their time into preparing areas for the planting of cacao.

The undermentioned appointment is forwarded for approval:

Tul tul Batile of Nuau to the position of Luluai owing to the death of the Luluai, Native Gabu to the position of Tul tul.

Rest Houses.

All rest houses are well built, and attractively designed. They are adequate in size, and are generally situated a little way from the village. The rest houses at Ubili, and Nuau like the village houses are built out of scarp material from the saw mill at Ulamona.

Roads and Bridges.

As the mode of travelling in this area is mainly by canoes, roads exist only between villages that are situated close to one another. These roads were all well kept and most of them would be able to take vehicular traffic.

Bridges were non-existant, as like all coastal rivers in New Guinea these rivers are subject to flooding, and unless permanent bridges are built the bridging of rivers is a waste of time.

Cemeteries.

All ceneteries were well kept and had attractive borders of clooured shrubs. One or two graves were marked with cement headstones, but otherwise graves were marked by the planting of crotons.

Census.

Census figures for the sub-division are given under Appendix "A".

A total of 20 villages were visited, and a population of 1519 wa s recorded. Although the area has been contacted frequently this was the fisrt census patrol since the patrol conducted by Mr.Copley in 1952. The increase in population recorded was 92 a pleasing sign in such a sparesly populated group. An average of 1.6 births for every death was recorded which reveals that there is a gradual natural increase in population. I do not think that this figure will be improved on over the following years and only a gradual increase can be expected during future patrols.

Recored migrations in and out were mainly between villages in the sub-division. No unusual trends in population were noticed.

Complaints and Courts.

All complaints and courts are d alt with at the post at Cape Hoskins as they arise, and only minore complaints were dealt with during the course of the patrol. These were settled to the satisfaction of both parties.

Anthropology.

(a). No specimens were collected.

(b). Nothing of interest was noticed.

Cartography and Vulcanological.

A rough sketch map of the area traversed accompanies this report.

Mount Ulawun and Bamus were both active, but only the usual amount of activity was noticed. Heavy scouring has taken place on the summit of Mt.Ulawun which is misleading if the observer does not realise what it is. A tremor of strength 2 duration 4 seconds was experienced at Nantambu on the 30th.of November.

General.

The Tul tul of Nuau, Gabu, is the local leader fro the movement at present in West Nakanai. His following is small, and he is in disagreement with some points of policy, as long as Gabu keeps his activities confined to the coastal villages and does not attempt to spread it into the Extended Mengen and Kol areas I do not think that much harm will be done.

E.S.Sharp Officer in Charge
Cape Hoskins

Appendix "B"

REPORT ON R.P. and NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY

PERSONNEL.

Reg.No. 3841	L/Cpl. KINSIM	: A sound and reliable N.C.O.
Reg.No. 5446B	Const. MAMI	: The makings of a good N.C.O. reliable and responsible. Has been recommended for promotion.. again recommended.
Reg.No. 5143	Const. DOWO	: A solid worker effecient and reliable.
Reg.No. 5154	" YUMING	: A likeable personality but rather lazy.
Reg.No. 7274	" PELES	: A willing and steady worker.

The detachment worked well together and have gained considerable experience on patrol over the last seven months. They are now fully conversant with the Cape Hoskins area and realise their responsibilities whilst on patrol.

E.S. Sharp

.....

E.S.Sharp Officer in Charge

Cape Hoskins.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT TAL. 10/54-55 - EAST NAKANAI SUB DIVISION.

DIARY OF S.M. FOLEY a/ADO.

Friday 26 Nov.	Left Talasea by M.L."Garua" and anchored Walindi overnight.
Sat. 27 Nov.	Left Walindi 3 a.m. and crossed Stettin Bay to Cape Hoskins Post. Visited Malalia Methodist Mission and sailed at noon for East Nakanai.
Sun. 28 Nov.	Left Walo 6 a.m. and after calling at Bialla arrived Ubili2.30 p.m. Mr Sharp P.O. still inland so proceeded to Nantambu and camped 6 p.mm
Mon. 29 Nov.	Left Nantambu 5.30 a.m. and arrived Baia at 8.30 a.m. From Baia to Matanakunei thence Ailo in Powell Harbour. Visited Toriu Plantation and anchored Pondo overnight.
Tues. 30 Nov.	Returned direct to Baia and arrived 8.30 a.m. Census taken and administrative business completed. Arrived Nantambu 1.30 p.m. and census taken. Joined by Mr Sharp P.O. and camped overnight at Ubili.
Wed. 1 Dec.	To Lolobau Plantation for labour inspection. Census taken Poto village during afternoon and camped overnight.
Thur. 2 Dec.	Returned to Ubili and conducted an inquiry. Visited Ulamona mission and sawmill and proceeded to Bialla in the afternoon.
Fri. 3 Dec.	Proceeded to Bubu by Launch and walked back to Bialla inspecting Bubu, Garagarasolo, Baikakea and Apapulu enroute.
Sat. 4 Dec	Visited villages of Goumu, Matalilliu and Matarurru during the day and camped at Walo.
Sun. 5 Dec	Proceeded by canoe around Bangula Bay for 6 hours to Pasusu where census and inspection made. Camped at Tarobi nearby.
Mon. 6 Dec	Left Tarobi 6 a.m. and called at Malalia en route Hoskins. Here received information of a murder in the Witu Island Group so sailed immediately for Talasea. Arrived Talasea 6.30 p.m.

(S.M. Foley)
a/A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Appendix to East Nakanai Patrol.

- HEALTH -

The health throughout the area was average with the exception of Poto village situated on Lolobau Island. This village gave the impression of severe in-breeding coupled with lack of personal hygiene. The village housing also was far from being good, and with the approach of the "wet season" many rapid re pairs wil have to be effected.

Health will imrpove greatly now that another Aid post has been established at Ubilli. It is also the intention of Dr.J.McKay to establish another Aid post at the village of Gomu to cover those groups of villages situated in the vicinity of Bialá plantation.

Native Medical Assistants Gawa and Pasaku accompanied the patrol, and both carried out their duties cheerfully, and effectively.

E. S. Sharp

E.S.Sharp Officer in Charge
Cape Hoskins.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

TAL 30/1

Sub District Office
T A L A S E A

28th December 1954.

District Commissioner,
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT - TAL 10/54-55.
EAST NAKANAI SUB DIVISION.

Mr. Sharp's report is attached. The organisation of this patrol was a little unusual. The writer was anxious to inspect this Sub Division, and the most convenient time seemed to be at the conclusion of Mr. Sharp's Mengen-Kol patrol, when the station launch would be required at Ulamona to pick up that patrol party. Once there, it was decided to do a joint patrol and get the launch out of the area before the North West blew really hard. There are very few good anchorages in this section of the coast.

The patrol was scheduled for Mr. Sharp, therefore he has written the report. My diary has been added as an appendix.

It would be appreciated if a check could be made at both the District Office, Rabaul and the Sub District Office, Kokopo for East Nakanai war damage claims. Some have been paid from Rabaul, some from Kokopo, and there are still a number of claims outstanding which are not held at Talasea.

I have not yet met the Rev.Fr.Wagner M.S.C., but I hope to visit his inland station in the next few months. At that time I will ascertain the circumstances of the Gaikeke situation.

A Tolai entreprenuer, Tomboka of Ramale, has proved a thorough nuisance in this area. One of his many schemes, the trading of cocoa seed for "tambu" shell, has led to much indiscriminate cocoa planting by the East Nakanai people. The Agricultural Extension people are aware of the situation and have taken some corrective measures. However, it is a pity to have the peoples' enthusiasm exploited by this rogue. He was not in the area during my visit, but I warned the people to have nothing to do with him if he should return. I will give you a separate report on his activities.

The East Nakanai patrol is a very pleasant and a very easy patrol, particularly if done by launch. The population is small and there are long distances involved, but the enthusiasm of their welcome makes the effort worthwhile.

.....
(S.M.Poley)
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

DS.30/1/4-

4th February, 1955.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report No TAL.10-54/55 by Patrol Officer E.S. Sharp - East Nakanai Sub-Division, Talasea.

Now that Mr Allan has taken up duty at Rabaul I have asked him to make War Damage one of his special cares. He will see this Report and do what he can from this end to straighten things out.

I am taking up the matter of the possible new Mission establishment at GAIKEKE with the business manager of the Roman Catholic Mission at Vunapope and will advise the Assistant District Officer, accordingly.

I am not in favour of establishing Government schools in this area unless a thorough investigation by a competent officer reveals that such action is urgent and essential. This is a Mission stronghold and due consideration should be given to the work they are doing and we should avoid, if possible, any duplication of this work.

A copy of Mr Ryan's (Agricultural Extension Officer) report has already gone forward to Talasea.

I doubt very much if the natives of the Gazelle Peninsula would listen to any advice with regard to the purchase of TAMBU. This commodity is such an essential part of native life that they are prepared to take any risks and go to any lengths to acquire it. However, the word will be passed around.

Although, as the Patrol Officer describes, travelling in this area is mainly by canoe or by pinnace, for those fortunate enough to possess them, I feel that the best patrols would be carried out along those roads linking up the various villages, for in this way a much better appreciation of the situation can be made.

(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

Amount Returned to Store

Talasea, New Britain

P/R 11 of 54/55

S.M. Foley.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

TAL 30/1.

Sub District Office,
TALASEA.
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

25 May 1955.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT TAL 11/ 1954-1955.
WEST NAKANAI SUB DIVISION.

Officer conducting patrol	:	S.M. Foley A.D.O.
Area patrolled	:	West Nakanai Sub Division, Talasea Sub District.
Objects of patrol	:	Census revision, Payment war danage, General administrative business.
Date commenced	:	19 March 1955
Date completed	:	20 April 1955
Duration	:	32 days.
Personnel accompanying	:	Mr M. Lang C.P.O.
N.G.P.F.	:	5130 Constable BISILO 5140 " UANBIS
Medical	:	N.M.O. Waritela.
Last DDS Patrol	:	September 1954
Last Medical patrol	:	September 1954

INTRODUCTION.

The West Nakanai Sub Division contains all those people living on the broad peninsula between the Dagi and the Kapiura Rivers on the North Coast of New Britain. The area is about 25 miles east of Talasea station.

The Sub Division is a well known one. It was thoroughly patrolled and controlled before the war and the present patrol is the fourth complete patrol of the Sub Division in the past two years. The administrative attention given to this sub division is well warranted in view of the interesting native situation here, the emergence of a nativistic movement, and from any consideration of the tremendous agricultural potential of the peninsula.

Nakanai seems to be a general name, the origin of which is obscure. For administrative purposes one refers to the Sub divisions of East, Central and West Nakanai covering an area of 100 miles along the north coast and inland to the Central Range. The native of the inland Megigi River valley has nothing in common with the native of Hoskins Peninsula yet they are generally referred as "Nakanai". Even the "West Nakanai" are not one language culture group but are composed of four groups of similar culture pattern but different dialects. Recognition of these differences within the Sub division is essential to gain any appreciation of the native situation here.

D I A R Y.

Saturday 19 March: Left Talasea at 11 a.m. by canoe and camped at Garille at 3 p/m. Inspected road progress towards the Kulia River.

Sunday 20 March: Cargo by canoe while writer walked along road from Garkile to Patanga. Stayed at Patanga for one hour then inspected the old Japanese road between Patanga and Kilu.

Monday 21 March: Visited Walindi and Numundo Plantations and camped at Ruango village.

Tuesday 23 March: To Morokia village for inspection and return Ruango.

Wednesday 24 March: At Ruango and San Remo Plantation attending to plantation and administrative matters.

Thursday 25 March: Returned to Talasea by San Remo pinnace to sign off Bali plantation labour arriving by chartered vessel.

Friday 26 March: At Talasea where sign off attended to. Torrential raid prevented departure,

Saturday 27 March: Accompnied by Mr. M. Lang, C.P.O. left Talasea by Catholic Mission pinnace. Heavy rain made navigation difficult so camped at Walindi.

Sunday 28 March: Called Ruango to pick up patrol gear and crossed Stettin Bay to Benauli where camp made 4 p.m.

Monday 29 March: Census taken at Benauli and war damage payments made. Work started on road and new rest house.

Tuesday 30 March: From Bebauli to Kwalekessi about 1¼ hours walk. Census and war damage payments.

Wednesday 30 March: From Kwalekessi by road to Gavuvu River where bridge site viewed. Lunch at Matavulu Plantation and inspected hoskins airstrip during afternoon. Camped Matavulu.

Thrusday 31 March: Left Matavulu for Kassia at 7 a.m., 2o minutes walk. Census taken and war damage paid. Moved 10 minutes to Galiwali for same procedures and then camped in the Rest House at PoraPora.

Friday 1 April: Lined and censused PoraPora. After lunch walked 2 hours inland to Waisisi. Remained here overnight.

Saturday 2 April: Returned to PoraPora from Waisisi. Lined and censused Vovosi and paid war damage claims.

Sunday 3 April: Observed . Visited Valoka Mission.

Monday 4 April: Mr Lang departed at 6 a.m. to return Talasea. Writer proceeded Gavaiva 40 minutes where census taken and village inspected. Moved to Valoka village 10 minutes distant. Completed business there and in nearby Kalolo during afternoon.

Tuesday 5 April: Lined and censused Kavutu and camped MoraMora.

Wednesday 6 April: Inspected Hoskins Police Post. Camped overnight at Malalai.

Thursday 7 April: Census taken in Gavuvu village. Left there about 11 a.m. for Kerapi and camped Galilo.

Friday 8 April: Census taking in Vavua and Rapuri villages. Mr Lang rejoined patrol that night.

D I A R Y (Cont'd)

Saturday 9 April: Moved from Galilo to Koimumu for censustaking. Mr Lang visited Lavege village.

Easter Sunday 10 April: Visited Vavua Mission during morning. During afternoon Mr Lang paid war damage claims while the wrtier addressed an assembly of village officials.

Monday 11 April: Left Galilo at 7 a.m. and returned through Kerapi and Gavuvu paying war damage there. Walked inland to Gulei village and camped in the Rest House at Rikau.

Tuesday 12 April: Gear sent to MoraMora while the writer prodeeded to Matavulu for information on a D.C.A party due there today for movement to Talasea. Returned to MoraMora.

Wednesday 13 April: Paid war damage claims at Kavutu and Kalolo.

Thursday 14 April: Paid war damage claims at Valoka and Gavaiva and camped at PoraPora.

Friday 15 April: Patrol advance exhausted so Mr Lang returned Talasea. Writer proceeded from PoraPora through Galiwali, Kasuia, Matavulu and Kwalekessi to camp at Benauli.

Saturday 16 April: Addressed meeting of village officials and departed for Buluma. Camped at Mai in late fternoon.

Sunday 17 April: From Mai at 8 a.m. and followed the old road to the deserted Goungo village site, about 1½ hours though 40 minutes was lost putting a temporary bridge across the Canuka River. Went inland to Moso village. Left Moso at 3 p.m. and returned to beach camp at Goungo at 5.30 p.m.

Monday 18 April: Addressed village officials of this area this morning and departed for Ruango after lunch. About three hours by canoe.

Tuesday 19 April: Left Ruango 8 a.m. and inspected TA.L. site at Kulungi. Camped Walindi.

Wednesday 20 April: Left Walindi 7.30 a.m. and inspected road en route Tlasea. Arrived Talasea after noon.

DECEASED NATIVE ESTATES.

No monies are held in this fund for distribution in this Sub Division.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

During the patrol Mr Lang C.P.O. was concerned with the payment of outstanding war damage claims. Every effort was made to complete the payments in this Sub Divisions but there are still some claims unpaid because of the absence of the claimants. A total amount of £3,028/18/3 was distributed. The advance and vouchers has been brought to account.

WAR GRATUITY AND MEDALS.

All medals and gratuities for ex soldiers in this area have been distributed by earlier patrols.

NATIVE MONIES TRUST ACCOUNT.

No payments were made during the patrol.

BANKING

Because of the distance involved in visiting the nearest Commonwealth Savings Bank Agency all war damage claims were paid in cash. Some bank queries were attended to but no cash business was done.

PLANTATIONS.

There are two plantations on the Peninsula. Matavulu, which was owned by a Rabaul syndicate, was devasted during the war and is now being replanted by the new owner, Mr Frank Maynard. Because of a shortage of capital Mr Maynard does not employ a permanent labour force. He calls on the local villages for labour as he requires it, usually for the discharge or loading of a ship or work on the maintenance of the aerodrome at Hoskins.

Meggigi was recently sold for the estate of the late H. McKenzie and it was purchased by a Chinese group. The plantation is wholly overgrown with secondary growth and very little remains of the original plantings.

MISSIONS.

Two mission bodies have been active here for some years. They are the Roman Catholic Vicariate of Rabaul and the Methodist Overseas Mission of Rabaul.

The Catholic Mission maintain two stations, Valoka and Vavua. The senior station, Valoka, was opened by Rev. Fr Stamm M.S.C. in 1924. Father Stamm is still living on the coast here for he is now the resident pastor at Ulamona. Valoka is staffed by a priest, Rev H. Berger M.S.C. and four sisters; a nurse, two teachers and a housekeeper. They maintain a hospital and a school. On the occasion of my visit there were 185 children in the school. Vavua, the second Catholic station, is under the charge of Rev Munzlinger M.S.C. who cares for about 600 parishoners. His main work is the preparation of the history of the Bainings massacre of 1904 when Father Rascher M.S.C. and nine other missionaries were murdered by the Bainings natives.

Rev J. Flentze is the pastor in charge of the Methodist at Malalia where a school and a hospital is maintained. In this work he is assisted by his wife and also Sister E. Murray, a medical missionary who runs the hospital. The Rev Flentze, a most energetic person, is also responsible for a large area of the Eastern and Central Nakanai.

WAR DISPOSALS.

The few items of small value which have been left on the peninsula have been listed in earlier reports.

EDUCATION.

All schools in the Sub Division are conducted by the Missions. From these schools both Missions draw pupils for their higher schools, the Catholics to Vuvu, Rabaul and the Methodists to Vunarima, Rabaul.

At the time of my patrol both Missions were concerned about the staffing of their village schools with teachers of sufficient qualifications to meet the new demands of the Administration.

HEALTH.

The general health of the people is good. No yaws or large tropical ulcers were seen. The proportion of births over deaths is good and there was no evidence of an unusual infant mortality rate.

The Sub Division is well served by two Mission hospitals, staffed by European nurses, and three administration aid posts. There was a complete medical patrol of the area last August and at the time of writing this report Dr McKay is in the area inspecting aid posts and visiting the Mission Hospitals.

Dr Randmae is due in the Nakanai in a fortnight's time to conduct a T.B. survey,

AGRICULTURE.

With only three exceptions, all villages of the Sub division are situated on the beach fringe of the Peninsula. Immediately inland from the villages runs the main road parallel to the coast. Beyond the road lie the village gardens. Walking inland one passes the gardens and then for a distance of about two miles secondary growth indicative of old gardens. The remainder of the area is covered with virgin forest except for the few inland areas of population.

Gardening practice among the West Nakanai differs from most other tribal gardening practice in New Britain. The usual pattern is for the extended family or larger social unit to unite in the clearing of the new garden area. The whole village garden area is comprised of from four to a dozen particular garden areas. In the West Nakanai the whole village combine to make one large clearing. In fact at Porapora several villages have combined to clear an area of over 120 acres. The complete garden area is fenced against the pigs and then individual plots are developed within the fenced area.

The gardens are planed with taro as the main crop, interspersed with some cassava and greens. Bananas and pawpaws can be seen but the natives statesthat they are able to save very little fruit from the ravages of the small green and red "kalangal" parrot. Taro is in good supply at this time of the year - the end of the wet season. The shortage reported by Mr Sharp, P.O. in September last year, embarrased them for a time although they they were able to purchase foodstuffs from local tradestores with their copra proceeds.

These people have made a owrthwhile effort to extend their coconut groves and far more planting hawebeen done than in other areas of the Sub District. It appeared that there has been about a 30% extension of their pre war groves. These plantings are from one to three years old and may still be destroyed by pigs. On every side there was this complaint or excuse that the pigs had destroyed most of the plantings. Some areas have been replanted repeatedly because of foraging pigs. In various discussions with the people during the patrol the writer questioned the value of the pig to the community at this time. It is obvious that no real agricultural extension can be planned under present circumstances. Their present groves cannot satisfy their present needs and they were warned that they are facing a problem of a growing population and a greater demand for money which could only be satisfied in the extension of village industry or by the migration of their children to work in other areas.

There has been little response to the offer of the Agricultural Department to assist them in the development of cocoa plots. They have been visited several times by an Extension Officer from Rabaul.

AGRICULTURE (Cont'd)

The reluctance of a large number of the people to participate in the cacoa extension work has been ascribed to the influence of the "native movement". This is partially true. Cocoa planting and the West Nakanai Native Society have been associated in the native mind and native rumour has extended the impression that villages must come within the Co-operative before they will be permitted to plant cocoa..."they will not get a licence". Others feel that by refusing to join the cocoa scheme they are in some way, defying the Administration . They are a small minority but in any case, cocoa planting has become an issue in local politics.

The villages of Kerapi, Gulei and Rikau have cleared areas of bush for the introduction of cocoa. At Gulei shade has been established and at Galilo there has been an interplanting of cocoa and coconuts. Of the planting material received there last December, over 250 positions were planted. On the writer's count on Easter Sunday 68 plants remain, the rest having been destroyed by pigs. During the writer's four days at Galilo, pigs roamed the coconut grove all day so there is no certainity that there is a single planting left there.

The leaders of the native movement were doubtful whether their people would maintain the effort necessary to bring an area of cocoa to fullbearing. Lima, the leader, was frank enough to admit that he did not think that the people were capable of such a sustained effort. He said that he had worked on cocoa at Volupai Plantation before the war and he doubted whether the natives could keep their trees free of pests. Eventually the leaders expressed their willingness to send several young men to Talilligap for training provided that they received some training in pest control as well as in the cultivation of cocoa.

It is hoped that an Extension officer can revisit the area in the near future. I believe that he will find the people more co-operative. He could then make his own decision whether it is worthwhile perserverring with cocoa extension in this area. In the meantime it is my intention to push ahead with coconut planting and to endeavour to get some control on pig herds in villages.

FORESTRY.

Good stands of coastal hardwood and semi hardwood timbers may be found throughout the Peninsula. They have been described by Mr Sharp, PO, in his previous reports and also by Mr A. Floyd of the Department of Forests.

RESOURCES.

The basic resources of this land and their availability have been the subject of other reports. There is a great deal of local interest, both native and European, in the future development of the peninsula.

While the area is most suited to large scale agricultural development there are local products which may have possibilities as village industries. Derris root grows very well throughout the villages. The natives use it for stunning fish and we witnessed several interesting demonstrations of their technique on the offshore reefs from Bonauli. I understand that D.D.T. has replaced derris as an insecticide. Has it any other commercial use and any future as a minor cash crop in the native economy.

The same question may be asked about rattans.

RESOURCES (Contd)

There is a large amount of cane here, both on the coastal flats and the low foothills. From my enquiries I believe the Australian market obtains most of its supply from the Celebes and that it might be difficult to place New Guinea cane in Australia. Is there any demand for it in the Territory or in other places?

The West Nakanai do excellent basket weave work. The workmanship is as good as that of the Buin although the design is usually much simpler.

NATIVE LABOUR INSPECTIONS.

No inspections were carried out.

VILLAGES.

Inspection of villages showed that there was room for a lot of improvement. Village officials had the ready excuse that, at the end of the wet season villages are always in a state of disrepair.

The corrugated iron houses, so desired by members of the movement, have proved to be most uncomfortable. Very few of them are used for their owners complain that they are hot during the day and cold at night. Coldness at night was their chief worry. The more determined element of the movement told me that they would move back into the iron house as soon as they acquired some blankets.

However, it is obvious that the sheet iron houses are now only prestige items and are not really used. I doubt if there will be many more of them built.

The village houses are of a simple design wuth raised black palm floors, bamboo plaited blinds and a sago palm thatch roof. There has been some previous comment in the village books about the style of housing and it was suggested to the people that they might bring the floors of the houses nearer the ground. The floors are raised for a very good reason, to get away from sandflies which are a great nuisance in this area. It is surprising the difference a few feet of elevation can make in the numbers of these pests.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Paramount Luluais	Nil
Luluais	22
Tuttuls	29

Most of the village officials exhibit an authority and a personality whihc indicates good appointments. It is significant that the hierarchy of the native movement, Lima, Rapa and Soluma, are all village officials while the chief opponents of the movement, Boas and Vitata, are both Luluais. It may be said that notwithstanding which side of the femce they are on, our village officials are active. There are a few notable exceptions. Batari of Mai very thankfully retired from office upon the nomination of his son, Meta, to succeed him. Landoku, the Luluai of Benauli, appears to be overshadowed by his Tultul, Soluma, who has been one of the personalities to emerge from the native movement. Another is Lima, the Luluai of Rapuri, Rapuri is one of the smallest villages in the Sub Division, yet Lima has been able to place himself at the head of a large body of these natives and he demands respect and has influence in an area extending from Tarobi through to Bulumuli. He is a particularly hard headed person. He disassociates the movement from the lunatic fringe who preach "cargo cult" yet Lima draws most of his power from the firm belief of the people that the movement is the right "road to the good things". Whetner the rewards will be spiritual or material, Lima is careful not to say.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS (contd)

It is interesting to compare Lima with the earlier perosnality of the area, Batari of PoraPora. Batari has been eclipsed and in conversation with him one wonders how he captured the support of even a small section of his own people or how he managed to disturb the Administration sufficiently to warrant the conducted tour of Port Moresby given to him by our Department in 1946. He has no place in the present movement.

Boas, the Luluai of Galilo, is a very vocal supporter of the Administration. He has a peculiar position in the community. An immigrant from the Bubu area of East Nakanai, he has settled on land at Galilo to which his mother had some claim. By assiduous courting of visiting officers and native police Boas has come to dominate his village. He is now Chairman of the West Nakanai Native Society. He is not popular, either with his own people or with other village officials.

REST HOUSES.

There are a number of Rest Houses throughout the Sub Division and most of them are of poor design and construction. A new Rest House was built at Benauli during the patrol and it will be used as a model by other villages.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Vehicle Roads	40 miles
Bridle Paths	20 "
Tracks	30 "

In the peculiar geagraphical formation present on the peninsula water course drain either north or south from the two small mountain systems into the Gavaiva or the Kapiura Rivers. It is possible to drive a distance of over thirty miles from the Gavaiva River to Koimumu village and further without crossing a running stream, hence the main bugbear of road development, bridge building and maintenance, is obviated. From the Gavaiva west to the Dagi river at least five small bridges would be required to make the road passable for vehicles. The construction of these bridges has been taken into account in the forward three year plan for the Sub District submitted last January.

Nowehere in New Britain, outside the Gazelle Peninsula, can a road system be so easily and cheaply maintained as in the West Nakanai. A programme has been arranged and discussed with the people for the widening, draining and general improvement of the roads during the coming dry season. This road will link across the Dagi River with the road from Talasea which, however, presents some problems of terrain not encountered on the eastern side of Stettin Bay.

AERODROMES.

The 4,000 foot emergency strip at Megigi is in excellent condition. It is maintained by Mr Maynard for the Department of Civil Avaition. During the patrol the writer witnessed the arrival of two DC 3 aircraft to repatriate Highland labour for Garua Plantation. The fully laden aircraft had no difficulty in using the strip.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

The only work done was to establish the actual components of the complex West Nakanai group. At this time it was felt that it was more important to investigate the ramifications of the native movement. A detailed study of the social structure and the life of the Pulabe people of West Nakanai was undertaken by the Antropological Party of the University of Pennsylvannia Museum. It should be available soon.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The background and the history of the native movement were described by me in a special report of 20 October 1954. I have used the term "native movement" in describing it for I find that there is some confusion in the names applied to it. The move ent is variously referred to as the "Kivung", the "Company" and "Lima's Company". It seems that when the people act in any matter of social interest, such as rules about marriage or bride price, then they speak of the "kivung". When they act as an economic group, such as in an arrange ment for the marketing of their copra, they refer to their organisation as the "Company".

"Company" activity has always depended on some local sponsor. In the past all trading by the Company, as a body, was done through Matavulu Plantation. Recently, Matavulu Plantation has leased its trading rights to a young Chinese, John Fong. All trade has been put on a cash basis; there are no credits of copra in the Company's name and the store trades with the individual producer and not with the Company. This is desirable for it ensures a more equitable return to the producer. He receives all his money rather than having part withheld by the "Company" for the purchase of iron or sucklike. Village officials and those interested in the movement were warned of the danger of collecting monies from the people for indefinite purposes. Their idea of community endeavour for improvement and progress was applauded. They were told that the Administration would give them every assistance in any worthwhile communal activity as long as it had a definite and reasonable object. They could expect no support for "corrugated iron schemes" . That phrase is passing; in fact, that might be said of the "Company" as a whole.

The other aspect of the movement, the "kivung" is still important in the lives of the people. In those villages which have embraced the rule, their daily lives are regulated. Bells ring for rising in the morning, for morning prayers, and again for the morning meal. Later there is another bell for assembly when the daily tasks are allotted. A certain activity is specificed for each day; Monday, Government which means the maintenance of houses, the village and the roads. Tuesday and Wedn sday are garden days while Thursday is devoted to "business", the cutting of copra or swimming of trochus. ~~xxxxxx~~ Friday is given over to Missionactivities and Saturday to the collection of food for the weekend and the perparation for the journey to the Mission for service on Sunday. All work is forbidden on Sunday.

Everyone is expected to return to the village in the late afternoon in time to bathe and prepare for evening prayers. After prayers a bell is rung for the evening meal when the family is expected to congregate around the hearth. There is almost complete silence in the village at this time and no one moves from the house until the bell is rung concluding the meal. Visiting is permitted until about 9 a.m. when the men are expected to return to the family house. Mens clubhouses are not popular for they are contrary to the current ideal of "family activity". Men should stay overnight with their wives and families. Everywhere there is a great "emphasis on "family" and the word is now commonly used in

NATIVE SITUATION (Cont'd)

their pidgin. It is here that the influence of the local missionary, Rev, Fr. H. Berger M.S.C. can be most clearly seen. The leaders of the movement are either Catholiv or friendly with the Mission.

There has been much re-shuffling of marriage partners, the aim being to reunite the original husband and wife. I was assured by some followers of the movement that there would be no progress in the West Nakanai until all the villages were in order, and there could be no order while there was a continuing state of marriage and divorce and the acceptance of new partners. With some couple they have felt a genuine concern about their marital state and have voluntarily separated to rejoin their original spouses. However, others, particularly older couples, complained that they were being forced to separate. The villagers, and particularly the officials were warned against using force or fear to cause such separations. Full consent of both parties must ob present at all times.

In each village where the movement is active, they have nominated a person who works with the village officials. He is known as the "lawman". His duties include bellringing, attending conferences with the leaders, and leading the movement in his village. The greater number of the "lawmen " are ex-policeman. Some time was spent in explaining to them that the only person with any legal powers in the village was the Luluai and that the "lawman" must be exceedingly careful in both word and action for they had no protection whatsoever.

(S.H. Foley)
A.D.O.
Telasea Sub District.

APPENDIX 2.

PATROL REPORT TAL 1/54-55

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

5130	Constable	BISILO	Both members are good careful policemen.
5140	"	UANBIS	

(S.M. Foley)
A.D.O.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1955..... WEST NAKANAI SUB DIVISION TALASEA SUB DISTRICT Page 1.

Govt. Print.—2734/5.50.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		AT WORK Inside District		AT WORK Outside District		STUDENTS Govt.		STUDENTS Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
BENAULI	23/3	5	2																2		1	8		2				1	1	15	50	12	37	4	37	2	46	37	52	45	192
KWALEKESI	29/3	1	3																1			10		3						9	44	7	30	1	30	2	29	29	42	39	152
KASSIA	31/3	3	2																1			8		1						15	37	16	37	2	37	2	44	50	39	51	193
GALIWALI	"	2	2											1	1							4								12	43	12	31	1	31	2	36	33	47	43	168
PORAPORA	1/4	2	3			1													1		1	9								10	41	9	28	1	28	22	32	30	44	40	155
WAISISI	"	1	1					1																						8	31	9	15	1	15	2	22	26	29	21	98
NOVOSI	2/4	1																			1	5	1	1						8	22	5	19	1	19	18	28	17	24	25	101
GAVAIVA	4/4	2	3																1		2	5	3							7	42	8	37	1	37	22	35	35	47	48	173
WALOKA	"	4	2					1		1				1					1			2								14	36	16	34	2	34	28	42	52	50	51	197
KALOLO	5/4		1																	2	2	2								2	15	4	12	1	12	2.5	10	15	21	17	65
KAVUTU	"	4																1	5		1	3								6	21	5	17		17	2.8	19	15	25	22	84
GAVUVU	7/4	3	2							1											3	5								9	31	12	28	1	28	2.5	29	36	39	37	146
KERAPI	" 2	2	5					1						2								4		3					2	20	47	18	42	2	42	2.5	61	56	59	56	241
MAKASILI	"		2											1								3	1							4	26	4	20		20	2	14	16	32	21	87
GALILO	"	4																				13				4				21	63	16	44	2	44	2	74	49	69	62	271

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1955 — WEST NAKANAI SUB DIVISION — TALASEA SUB DISTRICT

Govt. Print.—3653/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS													MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
VAVUA	8/4	1	1																		4																			
																					22						1		10	30	11	29	2	29	3	43	41	34	39	162
RAPURI	"													1							3								4	19	5	15	1	15	2	15	17	23	21	79
KOIMUMU	9/4	4	6											1	2			1			1								7	35	9	27	2	27	2.5	23	33	48	37	142
LAVEGE	"	1	1																1	1	6								6	17	3	16		16	2.5	21	10	14	16	67
GULEI	11/4	1	4														1	2			5				2		1		8	26	8	18		18	"	25	25	29	26	113
RIKAU	12/4	2	3												1		1				3				1				10	22	5	29		29	2	34	23	30	40	131
BULUMA	16/4	7	5								1				1			1	2		8		3		1				23	62	19	52	2	51	2.5	80	59	75	70	296
MAI	"	4	8				1								2		2	1	1		11								24	69	23	49	2	49	2.6	72	72	71	69	295
GOUNGO	18/4	1						1												1	3	1							2	16	3	14		14	2	7	13	20	19	63
MOSO	17/4	4	1					1													8								16	44	15	41		41	2.4	44	42	47	51	192
TOTAL		59	59			1	1	3	3		3			7	7		5	17	6	13	133	6	13		8		5	1	270							885	836 1010		966	3863

TAL 11/54-55

District Office,
Rabaul.

11th July, 1955.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. TAL 11/54-55 - A.D.O. S.M.Foley - West Nakanai Sub Division.

Forwarded herewith please are original and two copies of the above mentioned patrol report. Extracts from it have been forwarded to interested Departments in this District. Points which require comment are as follows:-

Health :

The health figures are encouraging and the ratio of births to deaths - 118 to 25 (only 2 of which were under 1-year of age) - gives an indication of the valuable work being done by the Mission hospitals and the Administration aid posts.

In regard to the proposed T.B. survey of the area, I will suggest to the District Medical Officer that any patients requiring prolonged hospitalisation be treated in the Mission hospitals in the area, rather than have to come to Kokopo where the Administration Native T.B. hospital is situated.

The advantages of such a course are obvious, and I am sure that the Missions controlling the hospitals will cooperate to the fullest extent.

Agriculture :

The agricultural potentialities of the area are well known to you, and no doubt you will be pleased to read of the extension of native copra growers and the change in method of trading with Matavulu Plantation (see under Native Situation).

However it is disappointing to read of the apparent lack of interest in the planting of cocoa. I use the term "apparent" because it seems quite clear from Mr Foley's report that if the local political situation were clarified, then the benefits of this most profitable crop would surely appeal to the self interest of the people.

Do you think a visit to the area by one or two of the successful Tolai cocoa growers would do anything to increase local interest in cocoa? I have in mind NADIPALAI of NGATUR and TORERE of PELEGIR, both of whom I think you know.

They could tell the Nakanai that in the Gazelle Peninsula the benefits they derive from native cocoa production far outweigh any local political squabbles, and that Tolais generally, whilst having strong feelings

on certain political aspects, are reaping a handsome dividend from the Administration sponsored native cocoa scheme. They could also point out the incompatibility between keeping pigs and cultivating cocoa.

I feel that every possible effort should be made to convince t the Nakanai people of the immense value of cocoa production and an approach along the lines indicated above whilst perhaps unorthodox, might just turn the balance of Nakanai opinion.

I would value your opinion of this suggestion. Should you approve, the natives selected, the Assistant District Officer, Talasea and the Agricultural Extension officer would be suitably briefed on their respective roles.

As to the depredation on food and other crops by parrots, I think it will not be long before we are receiving applications from natives for permission to own and use shot guns to control these pests: particularly if cocoa planting is undertaken.

It would be hard to find grounds to reject any such application, as I know from Mr R. Marsland what a nuisance these birds are and what effort he has put into keeping these under control. I would certainly recommend the issue of shot guns to responsible native farmers if it were considered necessary.

Resources :

There appears to be little demand in Rabaul for rattan cane, however I would be pleased if enquiries could be made in Port Moresby on the commercial possibilities of this product.

Roads and Bridges:

I think the main emphasis should be on the construction of the five bridges required between GAVAIVA west to the DAGI river. The Assistant District Officer will be advised to keep this matter under constant review, and to submit estimates of costs so that application can be made for the necessary funds to be made available.

Native Situation :

I think it true to say that there has been an easing, if not an actual improvement, in the native situation. I ascribe this to three main causes:-

(1) The presence of Mr Foley as Assistant District Officer - an extremely level headed, objectively minded and competent officer.

(2) The new method of trading adopted by Katavulu Plantation which is proving of financial benefit to the individual copra producer.

(3) The departure of Mr Valentine from the area. I am sure that his presence, particularly towards the end of his sojourn, and his open and violent disagreements with Fr. Berger only served to exacerbate an already uneasy native situation.

But the easing of the situation, as Mr Foley's report implies, demands of us some planned and practical steps , firstly to consolidate what has been gained and secondly to evolve such measures as will permanently improve the economic and social conditions of the people.

The acceptance of and participation in any project designed to stimulate cocoa (and other cash crops) would obviously be a step in the right direction. And in the sphere of civic and social responsibility I know of no better training than that which is received in these areas under local Government bodies. However, until we have clarified our minds and received specific and unequivocal directions on the many aspects of local Government policy as yet unresolved, I do not suggest any extension of Native Local Government as yet, to the Nakanai area.

Mr Foley is going on leave in October next, and I trust he will be replaced by as capable and level headed an officer as Foley. The question of his relief (and of Patrol Officers Lang and Hastings)who are also to go on leave shortly) will be written up in a separate memorandum. In the meantime, Mr Foley will be requested to keep the situation under close review. In addition, I hope to visit the area in the near future when I do a tour of the District, and I also propose to send an experienced senior officer, probably Mr Orken, to spend at least a fortnight with Mr Foley so that, at this Headquarters at least, we shall have a couple of officers with something more than a superficial knowledge of the situation.

(John J. Murphy)
A/District Officer.

Talasea, New Britain

P/R 12 of 54/55

S.M. Foley.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

TAL 30/ 1.

Sub District Office,
Talasea
New Britain District.

27 June 1955

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT NO. TAL 12/54-55
BALI-WITU SUB DIVISION? TALASEA.

AREA PATROLLED : Bali Witu Sub Division, Talasea Sub District.

PERSONNEL : S.M. Foley, Assistant District Officer,
F.N. Neville, Medical Assistant,
A.V. Bell, Medical Assistant.
5 Constables N.G.P.F.

OBJECTS : 1. Investigate report of unrest on northern section of Unea Island,

2. General Administration business,

3. Census Revision.

DURATION : 26 April 1955 - 17 May 1955 22 days.

DATE LAST PATROL : DDS July 1954.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was concerned with the people living on the islands grouped to the north west of the Willaumez Peninsula and about seventy miles from Talasea. The annual patrol of this subdivision was scheduled for the month of June, 1955 but because of reports of unrest in the northern section of Unea Island, the District Commissioner requested the writer, who was then enroute Talasea at the termination of the West Nakanai patrol, to proceed to the area as soon as possible and to investgate and report on the circumstances. When the investigation was completed the opportunity was taken to complete a normal census patrol.

DIARY.

Tuesday 26 April — Departed Talasea mid afternoon abroad M. V. "Arawe" for overnight passage to Unea Island.

Wednesday 27 April — Arrived MAKIRI Village, Unea Island at 8 a.m. Patrol and stores unloaded. Camp made MAKIRI while writer proceeded to VUNAPARATAI to interview Rev. Fr. Jurgens M.S.C. concerning recent incidents.

Thursday 27 April — Proceeded to Penatakumba and URUKUMBURUKU in the course of the investigation. Returned to the Mission for further enquiries.

DIARY.

Friday 29 April	Visited PENATAGHTNERAVI, NATAPURU and TAMANOKU.
Saturday 30 April	Addressed a gathering of northern Unua natives at MAKIRI and moved to MANOPO in the late afternoon.
Sunday 1 May	At Peruta village. Invitation received during the afternoon to visit an R.A.N. vessel which had arrived at Bali anchorage.
Monday 2 May	Visited PENETANDOTONG and MALINGANAKUMBU.
Tuesday 3 May	Visited Garove Island in company with Mr Neville, Medical Assistant.
Wednesday 4 May	Returned Talasea with several prisoners and some natives for medical observation.
Saturday 7 May	Sailed from Talasea by M.V. "Arawe" for Unua Island.
Sunday 8 May	Arrived MAKIRI at dawn and visited scene of recent disturbance at the Mission and at UNKUNKUMBU.
Monday 9 May	From MAKIRI to Bali Plantation for labour inspection. Mr Long C.P.O. was met at PENATANDOTONG where he was paying War Damage Compensation.
Tuesday 10 May	From Bali to Moto Plantation on Garove Island. Plantation inspection in the late afternoon.
Wednesday 11 May	Census taking at MDOLLI village and then LAMA village. Labour inspection of Lama Plantation during the afternoon.
Thursday 12 May	Mr Long C.P.O. went to POTPOT village while the writer visited LAMBI village. Labour inspection of ILIA Plantation during the late afternoon.
Friday 13 May	Met by M.V. "Arawe" and taken to Silengi Island. Camped KERAVU village.
Saturday 14 May	KARAMATA village lined and censused and then to Ringua Plantation for labour inspection.
Sunday 15 May	Returned to Garove Island and lined and censused BALANGONI.
Monday 16 May	Plantation labour inspection at Langa Plantation. Moved to BALANGONI II in afternoon.
Tuesday 17 May	Visited St Michel's Mission and sailed for Talasea. Returned to station at dusk.

DISPLACED NATIVE REGISTER.

There are no amounts outstanding for this subdivision.

WAR DAMAGE.

Mr Long C.P.O. joined the patrol to complete war damage payments in this area. During the course of his visit Mr Long paid 157 claims for a total amount of £730.19. =. There should be no further claims for compensation for property other than land.

WAR GRATUITIES.

None were paid during the patrol.

L.N.T.A.

Nil.

BANKING.

An amount of forty pounds (£40) was accepted from Kivia, the Tultul of Lambe, to be lodged in Commonwealth Savings Bank account, 30148. This has been done.

PLANTATIONS.

Ihea Island.

Bali	H.T. Coldham	Coconuts and cocoa.

Gauvu Island.

Langu	Miss R. Coote	Coconuts and cocoa.
Ilia	New Hanover Plns.	Coconuts.
Boto	" " "	"
L ana	" " "	Coconuts and cocoa.

Hanhua Island.

Ningau	Burns Philp	Coconuts and cocoa.

MISSIONS.

There are two mission bodies working in the Group. The Catholic Vicariate of Rabaul have two stations, Vunaparatai and Balangori II. Both are under the charge of European priests.

In the last few years the Seventh Day Adventist Mission have placed a native evangelist in Kuno village on Hanhua Island. He conducts a small school and has won the support of about half the village.

WAR DISPOSALS.

Nothing of any value was seen during the patrol.

EDUCATION.

The Missions maintain schools of elementary standard in most of the villages. The head stations at Vunaparatai and Balangori have larger schools under the occasional supervision of the priest in charge.

Elementary education is available to every child in the group and most of the children seem to avail themselves of this facility. The registration of schools and teachers should bring a desired improvement in both the standard of teaching and the style of the school building.

HEALTH.

All natives at present living in the Group were medically inspected during the patrol, either by Mr Neville, Medical Assistant or Mr. A.V. Bell, Medical Assistant. In the past two years there has been two very thorough inspections of the Group and the results indicate the good state of health of the people.

It is the writer's intention to return to the Group at an early date and the Medical Officer at Talasea has advised that he will make the trip at the same time to conduct a T.B. Survey throughout the Sub division.

Transport for the patrol was provided by the Medical Patrol vessel "Arawe" and I would like to thank the District Medical Officer and the Master of the vessel, Mr A.V. Bell for the co-operation and

HEALTH.

support received. The combination of duties of Medical Assistant and Master of the vessel by Mr A.V.Ball adds greatly to the efficiency of the vessel.

AGRICULTURE.

In my patrol report TAL 3/54-55 a description was given of both economic and subsistence cultivation throughout the Group. This patrol returned about the same season of the year and so found very little difference in the situation. Food crops are adequate for the ensuing dry season. Last year the prolonged dry season did not bring the serious depletion of village food stocks which was experienced by mainland New Britain villages.

Native copra marketing in Titu has improved, mainly through the efforts of Mr Peter Coote of Langu Plantation. His fifteen ton vessel, the "Langu" runs a regular weekly circuit of the island villages, picking up copra. The natives are paid 4d per pound on the beach at their village. It is of particular advantage to the natives for they have no worries of smoking, marking and shipping and also they can sell their copra in very small parcels. Because of these conditions, women are becoming increasingly interested in copra production. I discussed with Mr. Coote the desirability of carrying a line of useful goods on the vessel for sale to the native producers. If they can quickly convert their cash into goods then copra production will rise higher and what is more important, a reasonable atmosphere of work and reward will be established rather than the irrational hopes of the followers of the cargo belief of whom there is a large number in this subdivision.

LIVESTOCK.

Pigs are still plentiful throughout the Group and trading has been reopened with the Kombe people of the north coast of New Britain. It is about four years since the Unsupa refused to trade with the Kombi because of the latters' reluctance to honour their debts. However, the increasing number of pigs in the group became a problem, so the Kombi offer to reopen the trade was accepted. The trade could not be described as permanent and will last only as long as the Unsupa tolerate the Kombis' tricks. The trade has been assisted by a typical Kombi endeavour. A fishing boat from Townsville, in charge of a European named Maxwell, called in the Kombi and the people induced him to tow their canoes to Unea and back. He charges 30/- per head for the round trip. I have not seen the Kombi canoes enroute Bali but I understand that both Maxwell and the Kombi consider the arrangement good business. It is noticed that s.22 of the Coastal Shipping, Ports, and Harbour Regulations 1958 mentions "shall not permit the vessel to carry either cargo or passengers in excess of the amounts and numbers specified.....". Does "carry" include "tow" within the meaning of the section?

At Lambi, there is a Zebu bull with seven cows, with calves at heel. They are owned by the Lulual, AGA. The stock were obtained from Langu Plantation a few years ago and, I believe, they are the survivors of the pre war herd. The herd is in good condition...the bull is a good looking beast. The natives make no use of the stock; they are prestige items.

FORESTRY.

The forest reserves of the people are small. Approximately half of the land surface of the islands of the group has been alienated and on the remainder over 3,000 people have to find living and gardening room. The forest is limited to the upper slopes of Kuku, Tavangani and Kumbari peaks on Unea, and to the lip of the crater around Gerove.

VILLAGES.

There has been some general improvement in the condition of villages since my last patrol. Penata is still the best village on Unea with Balinganakumbu the worst. All Unea villages show considerable erosion within the village area. Gutters of a depth of 2 to 3 feet running across the "main street" are not uncommon in villages such as Makiri, Manopo and Matapupu. To date no attempt has been made to divert the water on the slope above the village. Some explanation was made on how this could be done and they were advised to fill gutters as soon as they appeared.

Ndolli village on Garove Island was in a filthly condition. The Ndolli are a most apathetic people who seem to survive by doing odd jobs for the resident Chinese trader, Lee Hing. A return visit w was paid to Ndolli and a big improvement could be noticed.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Paramount Luluais	Nil
Luluais	21
Tultuls	29
M.T.T.	13

The general standard of village officials is good with a few exceptions. Koroi, the new appointment at Balinganakumbu, has been a disappointment. He has a difficult group to deal with but he appears to lack the personality and the force to meet the situation. Wagelo, anot er provisional appointment, is involved in the Urukumburuku incident and it is claimed by some that he is in fact, one of the chief agitators in the area.

Parau, The elderly Luluai of Karamata, is a sick man and desires to retire. I will see him again when I return to Witu and then discuss the matter of his retirement and a successor.

REST HOUSES.

Several new Rest Houses were built during the patrol. The people in the vicinity of Makiri combined to rebuild the house in that village. The other rest houses are small but adequate. They are situated at Manopo, Penata, Penetambotong, Kumburi and Penatagitneravion Bali, and at Lambi, Korae and Balangori on Witu.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

Vehicle roads	- short distances through the plantations,
Bridle paths	- Nil
Tracks	- 36 miles.

Work has commenced on the clearing and widening of the road between Lambe and Langu. Plantation labour is reopening the Meto-Ilia link and it is hoped that within a short time, it will be possible to take a vehicle from the southern anchorage at Langu, through Langu Plantation, then round the northern side of Garove through Lambi, Ilia and Meto to the all weather anchorage at Peterhaven.

The Uneapa are also engaged in road improvement and maintenance. The immediate task is to widen and grade the present tracks. With the co-operation of the plantation it may be possible to put a road around the island. However, the present plans are not so ambitious. They provide for an improvement of the present system with the sections being linked wherever possible.

CEMETERIES.

The small village cemeteries were in good order and appeared to be well cared for.

CENSUS.

Census statistics are attached in Appendix 1. It will be noted that there has been an encouraging increase in population with a proportion of 76 births to 17 deaths on Uma, and 38 births to 14 deaths on Situ. These figures cover the eight month period since the last census. The total population recorded was 3931 against 3776 in August 1954.

NATIVE SITUATION.

As mentioned in the introduction the patrol was hurriedly organised to proceed immediately to Uma Island and to investigate the reports of native unrest in the northern portion of that island. The reports had been received from Major Dick, manager of Bali Plantation, who was relaying information sent to him by Rev. Fr. R. Jurgens M.S.C. of Vunapanatei Mission.

Upon arrival at Uma I had an interview with Father Jurgens who outlined the history of the affair, and reported that there had been no activity in the past few days. Together with police, the patrol then proceeded to Urukanburuka, where the trouble had started, and by noon we were in possession of most of the facts.

Kaboli, a man of about 25 years, who lives at Urukanburuka, had recently returned from the Vuvu Catholic School at Rabaul where he was being trained as a catechist. He was returned as unsatisfactory. He woke one morning and informed the village people that he had seen a vision during the night. One of God's assistants (kadau bilong Deo) had appeared and spoken to him. The message given to Kaboli was that there was no hell and consequently there was nothing to fear from any lapse in religious practice. God was endeavouring to send the natives cargo but it was being intercepted by the Bishop at Vunapope who erased the natives' names from the cargo and earmarked it to the Missions' stations. Kaboli then displayed a silver nickel teaspoon which he claimed had been given him by God's assistant as proof that cargo was available. The people of Urukanburuka had not seen the spoon before. Kaboli's vision was accepted, particularly as recent visitors to Bulu and Nakanai had returned with accounts of the preparations being made by those people to put them in a state of readiness for the arrival of the cargo.

In the period which followed Father Jurgens was the subject of some personal abuse from the younger men of Urukanburuka. His house was entered on several occasions during his absence - one lad borrowed his shotgun for the day while another donned his clothes and strutted around the Mission. Three youths destroyed food in his store by inserting spears through the slatted walls and endeavouring to withdraw tins of meat. It was their cargo, they claimed. What was more serious from the Mission viewpoint was the revulsion against blasphemous practices. Various objects of worship in the village were destroyed, rosary beads were broken and thrown in the bush and Father Jurgens received a warning not to enter the village again.

It was during this period of rising tension that assistance was called for. Word got back to the natives from Bali Plantation that a patrol would be coming and from that time, the situation did not develop further.

The trouble is localised in Urukanburuka. There are some sympathisers in other villages but the weight of opinion was against the participants. Whether this attitude would have been maintained is doubtful but the arrival of the patrol decided the issue as far as the spectators were concerned. As I have previously reported there is a great deal of respect for the Administration in this area and once the Administration intervened there was no further trouble. In fact some effort was made to make sure that we understood that the resentment expressed was only against the Mission.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year...1955..... WITU ISLAND GROUP WITU-BALI SUB DIVISION, TALASEA SUB DISTRICT

Govt. Print.—2734/5.50.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		AT WORK Inside District		AT WORK Outside District		STUDENTS Govt.		STUDENTS Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
NOOLLI	11.5		3																		1	3								2	7	1	5		5	1.5	9	6	8	8	34
LAMBI	"	3	3																			4								12	56	13	40	2	40	2.5	42	51	71	59	227
LAMA	"		2																		2	2						1		3	14	3	10	1	10	1.5	10	12	24	16	65
POTPOT	12.5	1												1				1	2											3	17	4	8		10	2.4	15	7	20	18	60
SILANGE	13.5	1	1				1							1														1		6	20	2	12	1	12	3	16	15	21	18	71
WITU	"		2				1	1							1				1			1								9	25	3	13		13	2.5	28	20	34	21	104
KORAVU	14.5	3	3				1											1	1			1								3	22	2	14		12	2	21	15	28	19	84
KURAE	"		1												1				1	1	1	2						1		6	20	4	16		16	2.5	18	23	20	22	86
KARAMATA	"	1	1					1												1		3								4	28	2	12	1	12	2.5	19	7	32	19	80
BALANGORI	15.5	4	8												1				1	1	1	3						4		22	51	16	52	2	52	2.8	67	63	75	73	285
BALANGORI	(2)	2	6			1									3							6						2		12	41	11	31	1	31	3	39	36	46	49	178
WIDU	16.5	2	1																1											5	30	7	17	1	17	2.5	20	21	44	26	111
		17	31			1	3	2						2	6			2	7	3	5	25						9		87	331	68	230	9	230		304	270	423	348	1385
LINEA TOTAL		34	42		1			2	1	1	1			4	7		3	3	15	1	11	92		3				2		160	490	166	446	16	446		503	579	669	648	2496
		51	73		1	1	3	4	1	1	1			6	13		3	5	22	4	16	117		3				11		247	821	234	676	25	676		807	855	1092	996	3881

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1955..... UNEA ISLAND WITU-BALI SUB DIVISION TALASEA SUB DISTRICT Page

Govt. Print.—2734/5.59.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		AT WORK Inside District		AT WORK Outside District		STUDENTS Govt.		STUDENTS Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
MAKIRI	27.4	5	3					1												1		1		1						10	24	6	25		25	2	29	30	14	24	
PENATAKUMEU	28.4		1												1															5	21	7	14		14	2	15	23	33	21	
URUKUMEURUKU	"	2	2		1															1		1		1						7	24	12	20		24	2.7	22	37	38	30	
P'GITNEKAVI	29.4	3	3												3				3			14								15	39	13	36	1	36	3	47	45	46	53	
TAMANGONI	"	2	3																1			5								11	34	10	30	2	30	2.8	38	38	42	37	
MATAPUPU	"	1	1											1							1	7		1						6	20	6	19	1	19	2.5	20	20	18	28	
MANOPO	30.4		5											2					4		1	8							1	15	59	23	50	2	50	3	39	71	77	75	
PANATA	1.5	5	5											1					2			12								17	30	17	51	3	51	3	53	56	90	69	
PENATAMBOTONG	2.5	3	3												2			1	3		1	9						1		16	46	16	45	3	45	3	50	51	56	67	
BALINGAKUMEU	"	3	1														2				2									12	11	11	40	1	40	2.7	39	39	65	59	
MALANGAI	4.5	2	5					2			1				1		1				1	14								13	39	16	38		36	2.9	40	53	53	57	
KUMBUAL (1)	"	3	5															2	2			16								16	43	17	32	1	31	3	57	61	48	49	
" (2)	"	5	5		2			2	1	1										1	3	5								17	40	12	46	2	46	3	55	47	57	67	
TOTAL		34	42		1			2	1	1	1			4	7		3	3	15	1	11	92		3					1	116	049	016	644	16	446		5[illegible]	35	79	66	96	48[illegible]

DS30/1/4.

District Office,
RABAUL.

25th July, 1955.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

TALASEA PATROL REPORT 12/54-55

S.M.FOLEY, A.D.O. - BALI - WITU SUB-DIVISION.

Forwarded herewith please find original and two copies of the abovementioned patrol report. Extracts of interest to other Departments in this District, have been forwarded to them.

Mr. Foley has, as is usual with him, done a good job of work and has submitted a clear and concise report. Matters calling for comment are as follows :-

1. HEALTH: It is pleasing to note that the health of the people in the Sub-division is good.

The arrangement whereby Mr. A.V.Bell, who is well known to you, combines the duties of Medical Assistant and Master of the M.V."ARAWE", is an extremely good one, and I would like to see this type of arrangement extended to every Sub-district in the District.

2. AGRICULTURE: I think the price being paid by Mr. Coote for copra is a very fair one. From memory, traders in Rabaul and Kokopo pay 6d. per pound, but the vendor has to arrange for his own transport to the place of sale. As Mr. Foley reports, the natives who trade with Mr. Coote, do not have to concern themselves with sacking, marking or shipping and they can also sell their copra in very small lots.

I hope Mr. Coote will be able to carry trade goods on his vessel and thus provide the people with an opportunity of utilizing the money they get for the copra by enabling them to purchase useful articles.

3. TRADING: I am making enquiries from the Department of Customs into the activities of Mr. Maxwell. These will be mainly directed on ascertaining what he is actually doing in this area, and if he is trading or fishing, whether he is licenced to do so. I do not know that he is committing any breach of the Law by charging the Kombes 30/- per head for towing their canoes from the mainland to BALI. The price seems a bit steep, but if I know the Kombes, they would not long tolerate any arrangement whereby they would be financial losers.

4. CENSUS: Census Figures for the two Sub-divisions are very encouraging, there being a total of 124 births as against 51 deaths, only 6 of which, were under one year of age.

5. NATIVE SITUATION: The outbreak at UNEA was, of course, a typical

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

25th July, 1955.

manifestation of cargo-cult, but, thanks to the prompt visit by Mr. Foley, it seems apparent that the situation is now in hand. It is noted under the diary entry of 4th May, that "several prisoners were taken to Talasea". It is presumed, therefore, that charges have been laid against them and the necessary Court action taken.

Whilst not in any way condoning the unlawful actions of the natives, I think we should be careful in cases of this nature not to have the Administration identified as an instrument of upholding the authority, temporal or spiritual, of any particular Mission. Our role is solely to maintain law and order, to bring before the Court those alleged to have committed specific offences, and by firm yet sympathetic handling, point out to the people concerned, the folly and disaster which can accrue to them if they continue their cargo-cult activities. I am quite confident that that was the outline that Mr. Foley followed, and I am satisfied that the situation is now under control.

(M.D.Orken),
A/District Officer,
New Britain District.

Talasea
New Britain District

Special Report

No. 13 of 54/55.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

TAL 30/1/

Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.

10th June,1955.

The Assistant District Officer,
TALASEA.

SPECIAL PATROL REPORT TAL-13/54-55.

WHITEMAN RANGE AREA.

Officer-in-Charge of Survey	:	Capt.W.Kaula,U.S. Army.
Survey Personnel	:	Cpl.C.Anderson,U.S. Army. Pte.H.Luettchau, U.S.Army.
Administration Officer	:	J.L.Hastings,P.O.
R.P.& N.G.C. Personnel	:	Const.BAUGLI, attached to Survey. Const.MAREI, " " " . Const.BAULAWAI, " " " . Const.EGMUN 5149 Talasea.
Duration of Patrol from	:	20/5/55 to 30/5/55.
Number of Days	:	11.
Object of Patrol	:	To establish a Survey station on the top of the Whiteman Range.

INTRODUCTION.

The aim of establishing a Survey station in the Whiteman Range was to enable a check to be made on the "tie up" of the ship-shore survey readings taken around New Britain by the Combined Army Mapping Agreement Survey.

As there are no records of the area held at this station,the patrol offered an excellent opportunity to investi--gate the rumour of mountain inhabitants reported to have been sighted by various people.

At the commencement of the patrol both police and carriers were told to be on the lookout for evidence of native inhabitants,but despite this extra vigilance there was nothing indicative of natives ever having been in the area patrolled.

D I A R Y

Friday 20 May.

0730 hrs Departed Talasea.
0915 hrs Arrived Volupai and departed per assault barge to US Survey Vessel FS 220.
1415 hrs Anchored Eleonora Bay.
1505 hrs LST arrived with twenty carriers from Kambilli and Bagum. Carriers slept ashore.

Saturday 21 May.

0815 hrs Cast off from FS 220 in four assault barges, collected carriers and proceeded up the Kapuluk River.Seven foot crocodile at river mouth.River discoloured with flood waters,one shear pin replaced on outboard motor propeller,evidence of flood waters 15 ft higher than present level. The two 25 hp engines refueled with 2½ gals per hour.
1430 hrs Petrol supplies low,beached barges and unloaded supplies,not sufficient carriers,half of the rations left in barge. Commenced cutting track.
1530 hrs Attempt to make radio contact unsuccessful.Track through boggy mud flats.
1715 hrs No.1 camp.

Sunday 22 May.

0715 hrs Departed camp travelling between East and South, numerous streams crossed.
0830 hrs Used fallen tree to cross over 25 ft wide branch of Kapuluk R. Foothills of Whiteman Range encount--ered,steady climbing.
1200 hrs Cpl Anderson and Pte Luettchau,carrying full kit bags,unable to continue from exhaustion.Const Marei and two carriers remained to assist US Servicemen to Linga Linga. Limestone outcrops underfoot.
1455 hrs No.2 camp after continuous climb along ridges. Heavy afternoon rain,no radio contact made with either dry battery portable or hand generating set.

Monday 23 May.

0720 hrs Departed camp,followed ridge in Southerly direction, crossed seven ridges,streams flowing into the Via R. Scaling of eroded limestone unavoidable.
1345 hrs No.3 camp in torrential rain,cloud limiting visibil--ity to 30 yds. No radio contact made.Cloud lifted late afternoon,trees cut down and bearings taken on the cliff face of the Whiteman Range Plateau. Const Marei returned with carriers and rations.

Tuesday 24 May.

0745 hrs Departed camp.Const Baulwai and two carriers sent for rations and to recruit ten more carriers.Sheer descent from camp,crossed three ridges then the Via River. Followed ridge then descent to tributary of Kapuluk R.
1510 hrs Steep climb to a high peak,No.4 camp. Carriers showing signs of strain after 3 days carrying.
About mid-day Capt.Kaula slipped while carrying a bush knife and severely cut the 2nd and 3rd fingers, on his left hand,through to the bone. Antiseptic dressing,tight bandage and ligatures was all that could be done.
Const.Egmun returned from delivering radio message to Linga Linga. No radio contact. Heavy evening rain.

Wednesday 25 May.

0740 hrs Departed camp leaving field wireless,hand generator and aerials in bush shelter.Descent to Kapuluk tributary then 3 hour climb.
1130 hrs Waited 1½ hours for last carrier to arrive.Steady rain,across further ridges.
1450 hrs No.5 camp,pouring rain.Terrain very steep,ridges with no flat area to walk along.
With food supplies low,carriers exhausted and no evidence of native residents Capt.Kaula decided to continue with only a limited party.

G E N E R A L.

From the commencement of discussions at Talasea with Capt Kaula the possibility of establishing a survey link between the North and South coasts depended upon the width of the plateau ontop of the Whiteman Ranges and if there were any high peaks on the plateau. After spending three days on the plateau it was found impossible to make contact with either coast and the operation Whiteman abandoned.

Travelling conditions were ardious,taking five days to cover a direct distance of approximately twenty miles. The natives,although only carrying light loads on the return trip, showed no interest in wanting to take with them such items as, full axes, 300 ft of 1½" manila rope or heliograph aparatus that was left behind.

The whole mountain area is claimed by the Kombe natives although no one has been known to have ever lived or hunted there.

The terrain on the West side of the Kapuluk R from the shores of Eleonora Bay to the foothills of the Whiteman Ranges, a distance of seven miles,is remarkably flat except for an isolated peak of 800 ft one mile inland. The ground on these flats consista of water-logged decaying vegetation to a depth of two feet in parts. On the ranges the humus is not more than six inches,covering a heavy black soil of four inches depth under which is a sub-soil of red clay. The mountain river beds are mainly eroded limestone and basalt with medium gravel,no fine sand being present or any traces of gold. Most streams had an abundance of petrified wood from varying shades of brown to black,several samples were included with other rock samples forwarded to the Vulcanologist at Rabaul. The main strata formation is limestone and at times the skill of a mountain goat was required to negotiate the areas void of over--burden.

Rain and Mid-Mountain Forests cover most of the area with Moss Forest at the top of the ranges. Scattered Kamarere trees, some of 30 ft girth,are along the river flats of the Kapuluk and Casuarina exist higher up. Taun,Galip and Breadfruit trees were observed. On the higher ridges was a prolific amount of long thin leafed marita palms,some of them being equal ~~with~~ in height with the forest trees,the broad leafed marita is also present with its leaves up to 15 ft long but the trunk of the palm is rather short. Scraggy thin bamboo at times hampered progress of the patrol,but dried pieces of the bamboo were put to good use by the carriers for lighting fires,the friction caused by cutting the bamboo swiftly with a sharp bush knife was sufficient to start it smoldering. Wild Beetle Nut palms are common and a brilliant coloured beetle,found eating the young seeds has been sent to the Entomologist at Keravat

GENERAL.(Cont'd)

Pigs and cassowary,on several occasions,took carriers by surprise as they suddenly darted along their well worn tracks on the narrow ridge tops,wild pig bush "houses" were numerous and everywhere there was newly uprooted earth. The only food collected during the patrol was fresh water fish and crayfish, two crocodiles were sighted but they took to the water immediately.

NATIVE SITUATION.

As uncontacted natives were "reported" to be in the Whiteman Ranges every care was taken to find their area of activity, and after having travelled through the area it is the opinion of the writer that no natives have inhabited the land from the foothills to the top of the Whiteman Ranges. In support of the writer's opinion is the following:

1. Abundance of pigs,cassowary,fish and crayfish.
2. Uncollected beetle nuts and garlips.
3. No remains of bush hunting shelters.
4. Lack of suitable area for gardens.

Water would be a minor problem having to be carried up the steep sided gullies,as drainage is swift on the ridges as water disappears into sunken and bottomless "pot holes".

The Bola carriers were by no means impressed with Capt Kaula's method of patrolling which they said reminded them of wartime conditions. For the terrain encountered the carrier loads were rather high,especially when carrying over a period of five days,half bags of rice and boxes of US Army rations took heavy toll on the carriers. The issue of 1 lb of rice and 1/3 tin of meat per man per day was hardly adequate for the strenuous work undertaken and as the tobacco had been left onboard FS 220,the carriers soon became very discontented. Four sticks of tobacco were issued to each carrier on arrival at Linga Linga and on the recomendation of the writer the daily rate of pay was increased from 2/- to 3/-.

A sick parade was held twice a day and treatment was mainly minor cuts and abrasions,the only serious case was that of Capt. Kaula who should have had expert medical treatment so as to have saved the use of the first joints on the wounded fingers,especially as he is left handed.

The patrol was unusual and most interesting and although the Survey project was not accomplished,the rumour of natives inhabiting the Whiteman Ranges was proved to be unfounded.

(J.L.Hastings)
Patrol Officer,
Talasea Sub-District.

PATROL REPORT TAL 13/54-55.

REPORT ON R.P.& N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Attached to Survey Project.

Constable	BAUGLI	As constable-in-charge showed good leadership and understanding of his work.
Constable	MAREI	Useful and hard worker.
Constable	BAULAWAI	Willing but hindered by health.

Talasea Detachment.

5149	Const. EGMUN	Energetic with enthusiam that at times needs controlling.

(J.L.Hastings)
Patrol Officer,
Talasea Sub-District.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

TAL 30/1.

Sub District Office,
TALASEA.

27 June 1955.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
RABAUL.

SPECIAL PATROL REPORT TAL 1/54-55
WHITEMAN RANGE

Mr J.L. Hasting's report of his patrol accompanying an American Survey Party to the Whiteman Range is enclosed.

Though not of long duration the patrol was an arduous one. Mr Hastings was asked to keep a sharp watch for any sign of habitation on the slopes of the Range. His report indicates that the western end of the Range is deserted. This negative report is of value to us in filling in another blank in the census map of New Britain.

(S. M. Foley)
Assistant District Officer

DS30/1/4.

District Office,
RABAUL.

15th July, 1955.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

SPECIAL PATROL REPORT

TAL 13/54-55

Herewith find original and duplicate copies of abovementioned report. Extracts have been forwarded to the District Surveyor, Rabaul, who doubtless will be interested in the topographical information.

It is not surprising that the Bola carriers were not impressed with the U.S. Survey Party's method of patrolling. I would have thought that Mr. Hastings' advice on carrier loads and rations would have been sought and followed.

If this was not done, then I think, without prejudice to amicable relations with the U.S. Party, Mr. Hastings should have insisted on a better distribution of carrier loads and the provision of adequate daily rations.

J. J. Murphy

(J. J. Murphy),
District Officer,
New Britain District.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. TAL 14/54-55

Patrol Conducted by M. LANG. CADET PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled KOMBE SUB-DIVISION – TALASEA SUB-DISTRICT

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 3 POLICE

Duration—From 20/6/1955 to 30/6/1955

Number of Days 11

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services SEPT./1954

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference WESTERN NEW BRITAIN – N. COAST

Objects of Patrol PAYMENT WAR DAMAGE
GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £3706/2/0

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ NIL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

Sub - District Office,
TALASEA
July 7th 1955.

District Commissioner,
RABAUL

PATROL REPORT NO TAL 14
KOMBE SUB - DIVISION.

AREA PATROLLED	:	Kombe Sub - Division, Talasea Sub - District.
PERSONNEL	:	M.Lang, Cadet Patrol Officer.
OBJECT OF PATROL	:	General Administration, Payment War Damage.
DURATION	:	II Days, from 20th - 30th June.
DATE OF LAST PATROL	:	September 1954.

INTRODUCTION

The Kombe Sub - Division adjoins the Western boundary of the Bola Sub - Division and stretches from Kandoka village in Riebeck Bay approx. 40 miles to Nutanavua island on the Eastern edge of Rein Bay.

The area is of unique interest for the Talasea Sub - District as the people, with the exception of 3 or 4 small mainland villages, live entirely on a chain of small sandy islands which lie some miles from the mainland.

The largest island of the group, Jamalaure Island, is uninhabited but is used by the Nukukau people for gardens as well as bearing a fairly extensive native coconut grove. The majority of the inhabited islands are very small, some being only a few hundred yards in circumference and having an elevation of only 5 or 6 feet above the level

of the sea. Muliagani Is is of particular note in this respect, not more than two hundred yards long, and almost completely devoid of vegetation, it nvertheless supports in closely cramped conditions about 200 natives.

To an outsider, life on a small Kombe island with its lack of shade, water and living space would be a fairly miserable existence, but the inhabitants, despite these apparent disadvantages are a happy carefree race and seem to be well content with their lot.

This close affinity with the sea and the creatures within it have made them expert fishermen and canoeists. Travel is undertaken almost entirely by canoe, roads on the swampy coast are non - existant, and journeys to Talasea, Cape Gloucester, and formerly to Bali - Witu are not uncommon. Kombe canoes differ from those of other Talasea Sub - Divisions in that most of them are equipped with sails, and given a good breeze excellent progress can be made. When there is no wind the usual mode of progression is by punting with a long pole in the shallows along the edges of the reefs.

The Kombes due no doubt in some measure to their active, open, sea - faring life and their diet of sea - foods are far better physical specimens than most other native groups in the Sub - District. Their independent spirit makes them unwilling to become labourers, they will work as a rule, only on 2 plantations, Linga Linga and Garua Plantation at Talasea. Being born seamen however, they will become boatscrew, and are in keen demand for this purpose.

The mainland adjoining the Kombe islands from Poi downwards is a most undesirable area, being a long series of sak - sak and mangrove swamp which stretches inland some miles to the foothills of the mountains. It is mosquito and sand - fly ridden and the people of the mainland villages suffer badly from malaria and other fevers. Probably the unhealthy

existence in the swamps has, at some time in the past, caused the Kombes to migrate to their present places of abode on the islands which are almost entirely pest free.

TUESDAY 28th : By canoe to Talangoni, changed boatscrew thence to Vessi paid War Damage there. Then 3 hour run to Poi where arrived 1500. Paid people and stayed night in rest house.

WEDNESDAY 29th : By Poi mission pinnace ' Francis ' to Sumulani, 1½ hours run, suplementary claims paid there, thence to Wogi Wogi and Wuhi, claims paid and returned to Poi where arrived 1700. Stayed night again in rest house.

THURSDAY 30th : Left Poi aboard ' Francis ' 0830, 4½ hours trip to Velupai. Walked across to Talasea back at station by 1430. Patrol completed.

DECEASED NATIVE ESTATES

No deceased native estates for Kombe natives are at present held at the Sub - District Office Talasea.

WAR DAMAGE

Payment of war damage was the main purpose of this patrol. The majority of the claims were investigated by Mr. Foley and Mr. Dwyer during the last patrol in September I954, although some, compiled by Mr. Connolly, dated back to I949 and had been held at Talasea since then. All outstanding claims were paid and it is believed that very few new claims should be registered from Kombe. However, several natives have come to the office since the end of the patrol to lodge claims as they had been absent at work, mainly as boatscrew on coastal ships. A few new claims are also to be taken from labourers at Garua Plantation, this will be done this month.

Listed hereunder are details of claims paid:

VILLAGE	NUMBER CLAIMS	AMOUNT		
Nukukau	69	£ 327	8	6
Muliagani	48	202	I0	
Kapo	53	4I6	I5	
Nukuhu	I7	83	I6	
Tarsua	22	68		
Nutanavua	76	438	4	
Kalapiai	68	375	I7	
Talangoni	3I	I94	I4	
Ko	35	420	I9	
Kandoka	30	327	I3	6
Vessi	39	I43	3	
Pei	36	2I3	8	
Sumulani	52	200	I4	
Wogi Wogi	2I	68	I7	
Rangihi	I0	24	I6	
Wuhi	44	I99	7	
Totals	65I	£ 3706	2	

WAR GRATUITIES

No War Gratuities were paid by the patrol and no natives made inquiries concerning same.

E M T A

At the time of writing no monies for Kombe natives are held in trust at Talasea.

BANKING

No banking business was conducted by the patrol, all war damage payments were made directly in cash.

PLANTATIONS

There is only one plantation in the Sub - Division, Linga Linga, owned by Colyer Watson's, which is situated in Eleonora Bay and bounded on the Eastern side by the Kapuluk River. Originally planted by the Germand, it is capable of producing 40 tons of copra a month, but in recent years the palms have been attacked by the disease Promecatheca and production dropped down to IO tons or less. However, the present manager, Mr. I . McLean, states that the palms are now slowly recovering and the plantation is producing about I5 tons per month.

MISSIONS

The Roman Catholic Mission have a station on Poi Island, within IOO yards of the village of that name, and is at present in charge of an Irish priest, Father H . Courtney. Native catechists are also installed in most villages and at Kapo Island a mission brother has been working for some months on the erection of a new church built of permanent materials. This building is now almost completed and is quite a neat structure.

In such a parish as this, a good sea boat is an essential, and in his deisel engined pinnace, the ' Francis ', Father Courtney is able to visit all the islands regularly.

It is evident however, that the Kombes take but slowly to religion, rebellious towards any form of authority and essentially pagans, the mission's many years of endeavour with these people has met with little success. Their general attitude to the mission is one of apathy and disinterest, it was noticed that village churches were almost empty for the evening prayers, and even at the main church at Poi itself, only a few regulars attended the service.

The church's greatest area of influence seems to be from Muliagani down to Nutanavua, where the people do exhibit some regard for mission activities.

WAR DISPOSALS

There are no war disposals materials of any value in the area.

EDUCATION

Since the date of the last patrol, the government school at Wona, on the mainland opposite Nukukau Island, has been closed by the Education Dept and now presents a rather forlorn picture as the buildings are gradually reclaimed by the bush.

As stated by Mr. Foley in his report of this sub - division, the Education Dept was set a formidable task in attemting to make students out of Kombe children, and evidently this has proved to be the case.

The mission also maintains schools under the native catechists, and at Nutanavua the school children impressed with their smart appearance and with their rendition of 'God Save the Queen', when welcoming the patrol.

The recently established Seventh Day Adventist mission also operates several small schools, but attendance at these schools, small, even in the first instance when the British Solomon Islands catechists were something of a novelty to the local people, has now dropped away to almost zero.

HEALTH

These people are probably among the healthiest to be seen anywhere in the Talasea Sub - District.

They suffer from very little fever as their sand spits of islands are virtually free of mosquitoes, sand flies and other insect pests.

Physically too, they are strong and well developed, due no doubt in some measure to the many hours which they spend in the sea swimming for shells and fish and the energy which they expend propelling canoes long distances. They are expert fishermen, and the abundance of sea foods included in their diet must also contribute to their good health.

For local treatment of sickness there is a government aid post at Poi village which is in charge of a Native Medical Orderly.

The hospital at Talasea is also readily accessible as these people think nothing of a canoe journey across the open sea, and by directly crossing Riebeck Bay a canoe can reach Volupai in 24 hours

AGRICULTURE

Because of the smallness of the islands, gardens have to be planted on the mainland which may be up to 3 or more miles away and necessitates a canoe trip every morning by the women, in order that they may reach their gardens.

It is a familiar sight in all Kombe villages to see a flotilla of canoes putting out at first light, and returning home again towards evening laden with the produce of the gardens. The crops planted are typical of most native communities, the staples being taro, kau - kau, tapioc, sugar cane, bananas, coconuts etc, the only European vegetables noticed were a few cucumbers and pumpkins.

Water, too, is a problem on every island as it has to be carried from the mainland, and any kind of container, bottles drums etc, are in keen demand for this

purpose.

On the whole the gardens maintained are not very extensive and food shortages are common, when this occurs the Kombes swarm onto their canoes and set off in search of food from other native peoples, mainly the Kalinis and Bakovis, who, for some reason, whether by virtue of the particularly persuasive characteristics of the Kombes, or for some other reason, will always find them a meal.

FORESTRY

There is no rain forest cover along the mainland from opposite Poi to Nutanavua, this area being almost entirely a series of sak - sak and mangrove swamps with several large rivers, the Via, Gahe, and Aria.

Trees for canoe making are often in short supply and are bought from adjoining tribes, particularly from the Bakovis from Bagum, Minda and Kambili.

Obviously there would be little possibility of establishing a timber mill here.

LIVESTOCK

Pigs are an important item of trade in the Kombe and are in great demand for sing - sings. The smallest islands have their levy of pigs and it is an unusual sight to see them foraging about onthe reefs at low tide. As they have little space to forage for food, the pigs are hand fed on scraps and drinking water is placed for them in clam shells.

The people barter vigorously for pigs with other native groups and frequently make long canoe trips in the quest for them.

Formerly the ~~kaugkty~~ lengthy crossing between Kombe and Bali - Witu was undertaken once a year in large sailing canoes and pigs, which are in abundance on these islands were exchanged for lizard skins, drums, native plates, canoes, cassowary bones and sleeping mats etc.

The crossing was made at that time of the year between the end of the wet season and the onset of the SE, which is actually a doldrum period and the seas are usually calm.

It seems however, that the traditional trade articles are no longer required by the young Bali men, most transactions now are purely monetary.

The annual trade still continues but with a difference. For the past 2 or 3 years a launch from the New Guinea mainland which is owned by a Mr. Maxwell, and who is referred to by the natives a the 'Uanfis' because he carries no boatscrew, has been exploiting this trade movement of the Kombes by towing their canoes across to Bali and back for a fee of 30/- per head. To date he has not been sighted by a member of the Administration.

NATIVE RESOURCES

Because of the unusual mode of existence of the Kombes it seems improbable that they will ever develop a cash cropping scheme of any magnitude as the Bakovi and Nakanais are now doing.

Most of the islands have their own cocomut groves, those of Talangoni are fairly extensive and there are also several groves on the mainland, the largest being opposite Kapo Island. Copra is produced in the larger plantings and is usually sold to the trade stores at Linga Linga and Iboki Plantations.

Possibly their best source of income lies in Trochus, of which there is a considerable quantity to be had from the extensive reefs. The natural ability of the Kombe in the water makes him well suited to trochus fishing.

Another possible source of cash could be found in crocodile skins. The three large rivers, the Via, Gaho and Aria and many other smaller mangrove lined creeks, support quite a large crocodile population and could be hunted with

success.

The natives were informed of the value of skins and some of them expressed interest in the idea.

VILLAGES

With the exception of Kandoka, Nukuhu, Tarana and Rangihi, all villages are situated on islands. Characteristically too, the mainland people differ greatly from the true island dwellers. The Kandokas are really of Bakovi stock while the Nukuhus, Taranas and Rangihis resemble the inland Lamogai type.

Kapo is a typical Kombe island. A strip of white sand and shells about 300 yards long and 50 yards wide raised 5 or 6 feet above the level of the sea. Vegetation is scarce, only a few coconut palms provide shade for the 30 or 40 closely packed houses. The houses themselves are raised on piles about 6 feet high and are of the usual native construction, limbom floor, sak - sak walls and roof. At high tide there may be a foot of water underneath the houses and the inhabitants find this very useful for the disposal of rubbish.

All the villages have a mens club which is of larger construction than the other buildings in the village, the roof is very high and steeply pitched and the verandahs are often decorated with the jaw bones of many pigs strung on ropes.

Seen from a distance, a Kombe village with its glistening white beach, green palms and quaint houses surrounded by blue water, presents an attractive picture.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Paramount Luluais	Nil
Luluais	I5
Tultuls	I6
Medical Tultuls	I3

Village officials on the whole proved quite helpful, although most of them appear to have little or no

authority over the younger element, who, were at times, a little reluctant to act as boatscrew. Some villages are however, firmly under the rein, in particular, Nutanavua, which is very well administered by Mangaia, the luluai.

Mr. Foley has already written at some length about Apamamu, the luluai of Sumulani village.

REST HOUSES

There are some excellent rest houses and some very poor ones in the Sub - Division. The patrol only made use of those at Nutanavua, Sumulani, Nukukau and Poi, although some others were inspected.

Nutanavua has probably the best rest house in the Kombe, although the new one jointly constructed at Wogi Wogi by the Wogi Wogi, Wuhi and Rangihi people is also a very fine building.

That at Nukukau is rather unique, the floor is made up of a section OF decking from a Japanese barge, including the hatch.

The newly constructed house at Sumulani was incomplete, having no wash house and lavatory. They were instructed to have these additions completed before Mr. Foley's next patrol.

The rest house at Poi was also in this condition and they too were instructed to effect repairs.

ROADS

Roads are completely non existant, all travel is by canoe, any roads on the mainland are merely tracks which give access to the garden areas.

CENSUS

Census revision was not conducted by the patrol.

A full census revision was performed by Mr. Foley in September, and will be done again by the same officer later this month. The prime purpose of this patrol was to complete all

War Damage payments before June 30th, the end of the financial year.

COMPLAINTS

A complaint was received from Mr. I. McLean, the manager of Linga Linga Plantation against Aigoli, a native of Vessi Island. This complaint had already been brought to the notice of Mr. Foley last September.

About the middle of last year, Mr. McLean stated that he gave Aigoli £50 to buy native copra. After a period of 3 or 4 months no copra was forthcoming, so Mr. McLean saw Aigoli and asked for his money back. Aigoli said he didn't have any money. Mr.McLean then brought the matter to the notice of Mr. Foley who was on patrol at that time in the area. Mr. Foley saw Aigoli at his village and he admitted that he had received the money but had been unable to purchase any copra. He said he would find trochus instead, Mr. McLean agreed to this. Nine months passed and Aigoli brought no trochus. Mr. McLean then asked present patrol to have a talk with Aigoli and to tell him that if he did not soon produce the money that Mr. McLean intended to bring him to court about the matter.

Mr. McLeans intentions were made known to Aigoli, and he agreed, rather than go to court, to repay the money as soon as possible.

Mr. McLean said he was prepared to wait a little while longer for the return of the £50.

CONCLUSION

On the whole the patrol was well received by the Kombes, despite the fact that they have the reputation of being ' big - heads ', and with the exception of a few minor incidents, provided boatscrew without undue delay and generally co - operated fairly well.

This may have been due in some measure to the fact that the patrol waspaying them large sums of money and

it was to their own advantage to be helpful.

Nothing new was heard of the activities of Anivoga of Kalapiai, or ' King Morpy ', as he is generally known, he was not present in his village and it is believed he is in Rabaul.

M. Lang

.....

M. Lang, Cadet Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

TAL 30/1.

Sub District Office,
Talasea.

11 July 1955.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT NO. TAL 14/54-55.

MR. Malcolm Lang's report of his recent Kombi patrol is attached.

Mr Lang has written an interesting report of a routine patrol which was organised to complete the war damage claim payments in this Sub Division before the end of the financial year. Payments made during this patrol brough t the total war damage payments for the financial year to £12,350. 3. 3. in this Sub District.

We are indebted to the Mission for the use of their pinnaces from the various stations to transport this large amount of cash. The ocean trip from Volupai to the Kombe can be hazardous in a canoe.

The Kombi Sub Division has received a great deal of attention over the past eighteen months. There is a furthe r patrol scheduled for this area before the end of the present patrolling programme.

Mr McLean was warned by me some time ago not to advance money to natives. I am sure that the matter under discussion will be amicably settled and I believe that McLean has learned his lesson about advancing large sums of money to native agents.

This is Mr Lang's last patrol before departing on leave. He has completed a most useful term here.

(S.M. Foley)
A.D.O.

DS30/1/4.

District Office,
RABAUL.

25th July, 1955.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

TALASEA PATROL REPORT 14 of 54/55.

M.LANG, C.P.O. - KOMBE SUB-DIVISION, TALASEA.

Forwarded herewith are original and two copies of the abovementioned report.

Extracts of interest to other Departments in this District have been forwarded to them.

Mr. Lang appears to have carried out his task in an efficient manner and he has written an interesting and concise report. I have little to add to the comments by Mr. Assistant District Officer, Foley, except that, in regard to the complaint by Mr. MacLean (see page 14) I think both Mr.Foley and Mr. Lang should have referred Mr. MacLean to the relevant sections of the Natives' Contract Protection Ordinance.

On the facts as presented by Mr. Lang, Mr. MacLean does not appear to have "a legal leg to stand on", and whilst we should not encourage natives to indulge in sharp practice or confidence tricks, I think we should insist that any arrangement similar to the one entered into by Mr. MacLean with the native AIGOLI, should first receive the imprimatur of the Assistant District Officer.

(M.B.Orken),
A/District Officer,
New Britain District.